

# wHaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wltH mE

by Victor Nicholas Hafichuk

## *A Theo-autobiography*

---

### **PART SIX – Harvest Haven to Surprise Visitors**

#### **Particle - The Farm I Once Wanted**

When Lois Benson and Cathie Hafichuk went to a U-pick farm just outside of Lethbridge for farm-fresh strawberries, they told the owner that we were in the market for an acreage and asked if they knew of any for sale. The owner said that just the previous night, they'd decided to sell their 80-acre market farm that they'd owned for about 13 years (having purchased it from the Fortunes).

Marilyn and I went out to see it. It happened to be one we had visited years earlier, in 1988 or so, when shopping for lamb. At that time, seeing the many huge cottonwoods and house style, the thought had entered my mind, "I wouldn't mind owning this place." It was a simple, fleeting thought; I don't recall ever thinking that way of any other property. The place wasn't for sale then, and if it had been, we would have had no financial means whatsoever of buying it, nor did we have any interest in operating a market farm (not that it needed to continue as one).

#### **Particle - We Bought the Farm**

It happened to be **July 10<sup>th</sup>** when we revisited the farm and spoke to the owners, Bill and Vera Mokoski. That night we decided we would buy, but first to sleep on it. The next day, July 11<sup>th</sup>, we struggled and debated, discussed it with Archie, and finally gave Mokoskis their asking price.

This was the third time that I assumed debt, contrary to what the Lord had taught me. The first was in 1974, when I married Marilyn, who had a student loan. That, of course, couldn't be helped, and we paid it off. The second debt was when we were led to buy our Moon River home in 1988 and take over the assumable mortgage, which the Lord paid off only months later. Now in 1995, we assumed a small mortgage on the farm already in place with the Alberta Credit Union.

We shopped for a lawyer and settled on Dennis Pollock of Pollock and Co. However, I discovered that he was going to charge considerably more than Howard Heil, another lawyer in Lethbridge. When I told Dennis so, he said, "I know Howard Heil. If it had been any other lawyer in town (there were many dozens), I wouldn't believe you. I will only charge what you say he would have charged you."

He was true to his word. We cashed in our mutuals, which were now showing some growth. Rick Dempsey didn't give us a hard time cashing in, unlike Bill Welton. Possession of the farm was slated for October 1, 1995.

#### **Particle - A Baby Sister for Jonathan?**

Being the only child and lonely at times, Jonathan expressed a wish for a sibling. We were surprised to have confirmed at Dr. Morgan's office that Marilyn was again pregnant. She was now 45. Was this going to be the little girl of Paul's and Bob's dreams? Somehow we were excited - yet we weren't.

### **Particle - Sean Brings a Friend**

Jonathan Legg had a religious background. His father was ministering in Charismatic circles, but there had been some difficult circumstances in conflicts with others. It was evident Jonathan was hurting, wary, unbelieving, and perhaps bitter. When Sean brought him for a visit, we tried sharing with him, but he wasn't to be persuaded out of his darkness.

We have seen so many people hurting, skeptical, and bitter because of religion and hypocrisy. I can only see that each of them was tried and found wanting. The true seeker after God will not be dissuaded from the path of Truth, but triflers and those preferring their own gain will fall away, using others as an excuse for their failures.

### **Particle - A Shock**

One day, Marilyn discovered she was spotting, went to the bathroom, and the toilet bowl was suddenly filled with blood and tissue. We called the clinic and they asked us to retrieve what we could for examination. I thought, "God, how gross! How unclean! How horrible! Why? Why? What's happening?" There I was, hands in the toilet bowl, fishing out vile garbage... or our expected girl... or both.

We brought in the scant remains. They could determine nothing and persuaded us to have an ultrasound. There was no doubt that the fetus was dead. It was a shock, particularly because we were wondering why God would do this to us. Surely, He could give health and life. But He didn't; instead, He erased the promise of it. Or did He? Unexpected and important benefits were to come.

Despite the sad circumstances, we weren't overcome with grief or dismay. It was interesting to see the medical staff brace themselves for our reaction, trying to be caring. It seemed they overestimated our possible reactions. Or we didn't react, I suppose, as couples usually would.

Faith in His loving sovereignty has held us together in many trying times.

### **Particle - More Humbling**

You'll recall that at Jonathan's birth, I wanted a female doctor. My belief was that men shouldn't be involved when a woman was naked. It didn't happen. Without warning or permission, Dr. Hardin brought in a male pediatrician. She was a devious woman.

Now we were told that a D&C was necessary. A dictionary at Google states: "[Dilation and curettage is a gynecological procedure performed on the female reproductive system. The procedure involves dilating the cervix and inserting instruments to clean out the lining of the uterus while the woman is under an anaesthetic. D&Cs are most commonly performed for the purposes of abortion or miscarriage, but these are far from the only reasons that a woman may require one.](#)"

There it was, full exposure to Dr. Munoz, who would perform the operation. Marilyn insisted on the operation and I acquiesced. I gave up trying to protect our dignity.

## Particle - Our Righteousnesses Are as Filthy Rags

How true the words of Isaiah, saying, **“All our righteousnesses are as a menstruation cloth!” (Isaiah 64:6)** Our righteousness is worse than worthless, but we like to preserve it, in God’s Name, no less, as though it was the fabled gold bullion of Fort Knox (which, by now, *is* nothing but a fable). We try to be our own defenders and PR people, the glory of God on two feet. He brings us down to defeat, humiliation, and failure to show us it’s about Him and not us; that He rules, not we. **“The flesh profits nothing.”**

## Particle - Another Shock

When I told Archie Marilyn had miscarried, he instantly broke out in a smile of delight and quietly exclaimed, “Praise the Lord! I was right! I heard from the Lord!” While we were sorrowful, he was excited and quite tickled. “I heard the miscarriage was because you were bitter towards God for your losses in the stock market.”

“What?” His “revelation” took me by surprise. Yes, I had a very hard time in the stock world; yes, I was angry with God at times for not telling me clearly what to do, though He was telling me all along, and I was listening to Marilyn and Archie instead. I had been chastened as a money monger and acknowledged my wrong. Had I hung in the stock market to see *“a quarter million to a million”*? No. Was that unbelief? Perhaps it was.

God does instruct us to establish all things by two or three witnesses. Was I bitter towards God? Could be, but I certainly didn’t realize it. He hadn’t spoken a word to me or anyone else on this matter, before, during, or after Archie spoke.

Was that the Spirit of God coming by Archie, rejoicing at my judgment? Was Archie’s glorying justified in “hearing from God” about my disobedience and the consequences?

How could it not be the miscarriage was God’s wrath on us for one reason or another, though I received no revelation on it? Maybe it was true His wrath was on me for the reason Archie gave. After all, the Scriptures declare:

### **Proverbs 1:24-33 MKJV**

**(24) Because I called, and you refused; I stretched out my hand, and no one paid attention;**

**(25) but you have despised all my advice, and would have none of my warning.**

**(26) I also will laugh at your trouble; I will mock when your fear comes;**

**(27) when your fear comes as a wasting away, and your ruin comes like a tempest when trouble and pain come upon you.**

**(28) Then they shall call upon me, and I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me;**

**(29) instead they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of Jehovah.**

**(30) They would have none of my counsel; they despised all my correction,**

**(31) and they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own desires.**

**(32) For the turning away of the simple kills them, and the ease of fools destroys them.**

**(33) But whoever listens to me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.**

Was Nathan tickled because he heard from God when he had to deliver the message to David about the adultery and murder David committed?

There was never a warning that I was falling into bitterness. Why would God now condemn or rejoice against me after the fact? While I struggled with the matter for a while, trying to examine myself for that bitterness, I came to believe Archie was speaking not to correct, but out of bitterness to condemn and to rejoice over my apparent misfortune, defeat and suffering. This wouldn't be the first time Archie displayed a competitive and envious spirit with me.

I concluded it was Satan speaking, the accuser of the brothers in Christ, not a spokesperson of God.

But shouldn't I have known I was so wrong in pursuing gain in this world? Paul certainly and solemnly warned Timothy:

**1 Timothy 6:9-11 MKJV**

**(9) But they who will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts which plunge men into destruction and perdition.**

**(10) For the love of money is a root of all evils, of which some having lusted after, they were seduced from the faith and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.**

**(11) But you, O man of God, flee these things and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, and meekness.**

However, the story didn't quite end there.

**Particle - A Blessing in the Curse**

Since Marilyn gave birth to Jonathan, she hadn't felt well. She was always really tired, having a general sense of malaise. There were also internal discomforts so that when we had sex, it was painful for her. She thought that all her discomfort was a result of having to get up nearly every night with Jonathan.

Then Marilyn had the D&C and all discomfort and pain disappeared, her energy returned promptly, and she felt like new. So was the miscarriage bad or good? We were certainly bettered by it. Now we were ready to take on the farm, though we didn't know at the time it was something we'd have to do.

**Particle - Mokoski Misery Mystery**

Without explanation, the Mokoskis became quite unfriendly and uncooperative with us almost immediately after we bought the farm. They had seven acres of strawberries we were buying from them, but as we spoke to them in the strawberry patch, we sensed that picking and eating one strawberry was more than they could bear.

We had paid them their asking price for a rundown property, without dickering, even though they had no realtor fees to pay. Because we knew nothing about farming, and so that we could immediately take over the operations without shopping for equipment and machinery we weren't familiar with, we bought most of their equipment at their asking prices.

Was that wise? Normally, one would prefer to know what they're dealing with; however, it would take time for us to learn the markets, decide what we were going to do with the farm, how to do it, and to shop for whatever was needed. This way we could begin taking over their operation as is, good or bad.

But Bill was disgruntled. We later found out why by the “grapevine express,” an often unexpected, spontaneous, and effective vehicle of information.

### **Particle - The Transmitter or the Receiver**

During these years, Archie and his family were in constant touch with us. When they came out on Sundays, our traditional day of rest, there would be deadness and boredom. I wondered why I didn't have anything of spiritual value to minister to them and if there wasn't something wrong with me.

Then the Lord gave me to realize that the fault was not with the transmitter, but with the receiver.

Lois told us later that Cathie complained about Archie's working on his day of rest. The complaint might have been legitimate, but neither Cathie nor Archie ever said anything to us about it. I would hear of other things that they whispered and murmured behind our backs. We could never trust them to be honest with us. We constantly discovered more backbiting, lies and deception. Those always bothered us. If there's anything I have ever had a problem with, it's being lied to.

### **Particle - Women Come and Women Go**

Notwithstanding the indications of faith, we soon came to realize [Monica Taylor](#), Paul's broker friend, was showing signs of deception and questioning our motives, our faith, and us. She wasn't honest with us, and she wasn't willing to acknowledge wrong in her life or make necessary changes in her plans to harmonize her directions and lifestyle with ours.

For example, she was determined to go for liposuction to rid herself of her fat, which we rejected. We believed she needed to change her life, not rearrange the fruits of her sins and weaknesses. Addressing the root causes, problems would be effectively addressed. She didn't see it that way. She was also prepared to marry another man, an unbeliever she had in mind if Paul wasn't available. It became obvious there was more desire to marry than there was faith in God and desire to do right.

For months, Monica was frequently in touch with us. In the end, she became fretful and cynical. Perhaps she had doubts about our faith because Marilyn suffered a miscarriage instead of experiencing God's grace and miraculous healing, as Monica had with her endometriosis when Paul prayed for her healing. I don't know. One day, she cut off all communication and we never heard from her again.

I was sorry I had consented to her financial offering, which we didn't receive. It could well be that my consent to accept it fed her doubts about us. But is there any way of appeasing unbelief? I wrote Monica, rebuking her for her deception, and telling her she was swinish. This was one time when I decided I wasn't letting someone go away without some tough words.

I find it remarkable that she could receive a wonderfully miraculous healing and then walk away with cynicism. Yet Jesus said that unbelief would prevail though the dead were raised. After all, He raised Lazarus from the dead and they immediately sought to kill Him for it. Can you imagine? You'd think they'd fear and tremble at such awesome power.

### **Particle - Earthly Mother Number Two Passes**

Auntie Ann Atamanchuk, my surrogate mother for a year and a half or more, passed away. Being childless, she left her estate to be divided among all her nephews, nieces, and “godchildren.” After so many years of being apart without communication, and given my separation from the family, I was surprised to receive anything from her.

Whether it was my fears or reality, when I didn’t attend my father’s funeral, I expected some angry people in the family. While contemplating whether to phone her, I had the thought she’d be angry with me and hang up, so I didn’t call. I could have been wrong to think that way.

I recall how in the early 70’s, when I first believed, I spent time with Auntie Ann, trying to convert her to Christ. She argued that she couldn’t leave the Catholic Church or the family. While I wasn’t asking her to do either of those, I knew the division she expected would be necessary if she truly believed. Auntie had seen division with Mary Kozak, the first family relative that I’m aware to leave the Catholic Church. She saw it with Uncle’s brother and wife who became Jehovah’s Witnesses, and she saw it with me. She wasn’t prepared to pay the price.

I don’t recall even bothering to try to convert Uncle. He seemed so removed from the things of God, His Law, and morality. Near his end, however, Uncle, the crude, brutish man, was reading the Bible and excited about what he was finding, while Auntie, it seemed, had no interest in spiritual matters at all.

Who knows who will believe? God draws whom He will to the Son, no matter who they are or how they’ve lived. The most upstanding and moral people are often the ones left without, while harlots, drug dealers, drunks, and sexual perverts are granted sorrow for sin and repentance and are ushered into the Kingdom of God, marveling and jubilant in their sudden undeserved blessedness.

### Particle - So Many Profess, with Heroism

Sean Fife brought Chris Heynen, another young acquaintance from First Baptist Church in Lethbridge, for a visit in August.

As we seated ourselves on the back deck, Chris immediately assumed my chair, the prominent one, which accommodated my neck problems. I said nothing then (though I would today, being either “older and wiser,” or older and less reticent). I believe I was talking to him about abandonment to Christ. He said in a dramatic way, “I would give my right arm for Him.”

There he was, taking my chair in self-importance, disrespect, and disregard, but he would give his right arm for the Lord. Little did he know of how little value his arm was. What about his *life*, for which the Lord calls of every person in following Him:

**“Then Jesus said to His disciples, ‘If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me’” (Matthew 16:24 MKJV).**

A proverb: “He who claims his own virtue is void of it; the more he proclaims, the less he has.”

Oh, how men boast while taking upon themselves the Name of Jesus Christ. But who can find true faith? God isn’t looking for heroes, as is so often imagined. Cunning guides like Henry Blackaby and Rick Warren, self-ordained shepherds promoting their own glory, breed and encourage spiritual heroes, creating twofold the children of hell they are themselves. What else are Warren’s *The*

*Purpose Driven Life* and Blackaby's *The Man God Uses* all about, if not flattering appeals to heroism?

Such preachers, and there are many, promote man's righteousness and appeal subtly to man's own determination of worthiness before God. Whereas those with faith confess themselves unprofitable servants after having done their duty, those with feigned faith declare to themselves, "Well done, good and faithful servant! I've done great!"

We never heard directly from Chris again, but he did participate with others in a slanderous and deceptive public document written against me. We would find out that his shepherds at First Baptist - senior pastor John Dozois and youth pastor Doug Whelpton - approved of their judgments and denunciations of me.

### **Particle - From Executor Excluded to Executrix Expectant**

Kerri Palermo received notice that she and her siblings were receiving \$25,000 each from her Uncle Joe Palermo's estate. The executor was Loy Anderson, a one-time friend of Kerri's deceased uncle and "friend of the family." It wasn't long after they received the money that it was recalled. Loy said the estate couldn't afford it.

Kerri suspected the estate assets to be considerable, though the debts were, as well. She objected to the reversal, promising to investigate; the refund request was promptly reversed without resistance. We suspected Loy had been taking advantage of the family. I advised Kerri to go to Florida and see what she could do for all concerned.

Kerri immediately assumed care of the senior Palermos, her ailing paternal grandparents in West Palm Beach. They found her comforting and competent, and soon decided to appoint Kerri as executrix instead of Loy Anderson.

According to Kerri, Loy was a phony religious charmer and schemer, which was later confirmed by some correspondence we had with him.

### **Particle - Mysterious Moments and Miracles**

It wasn't long after Kerri was chosen to be executrix that her grandfather passed away. Kerri had a difficult time, cleaning and renovating the house and disposing of her grandfather's belongings. The grandmother was deteriorating in health and Kerri nursed her for several months. Mrs. Palermo was becoming irrational and uncooperative.

Kerri didn't think she could handle it anymore. I told her to give thanks, that the Lord would see her through, that these things weren't happening without purpose, and that she needed these trials.

One day, Mrs. Palermo decided to give Kerri her house. They went to the bank (or to the lawyer or both) to make legal arrangements in her will. Perhaps the authorities wanted to be assured that Kerri, being the executrix, wasn't taking advantage of her.

After the event, Kerri reported that Mrs. Palermo was surprisingly rational and lucid in the meeting, miraculously so, and the officials were satisfied that things were in order, changing the will, which Mrs. Palermo signed.

Very shortly after, Mrs. Palermo suffered a stroke and, within days, passed on. We all marveled at how the events took place. We saw God's hand in it all. Kerri ably handled the estate, with Paul's help, who was now a financial broker with A.G. Edwards. She gave her siblings what was willed to them.

Kerri decided to give a great portion of her remaining liquid assets to the Lord, and sent them to us as an offering. I was surprised, saying she wasn't obligated to do so by any law of God. She insisted that she wanted to do it, so we accepted. Not only so, but she also committed herself, entirely of her own volition, to give the proceeds to the Lord once she sold the house.

### **Particle - Punctual Provision**

With that money, we were able to pay the debt on the farm, pay much needed farm laborers, and purchase necessary machinery and equipment. Otherwise, we didn't have the funds. Having entered the farm purchase on faith and without means, I don't know what we would have done if it hadn't been for the Lord's unexpected provision. It was as though we had naively stepped on to a bridge that would have collapsed had not the angel of the Lord rescued us.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

### **Particle - Coveted Boulders**

There was a major road expansion on #3 Highway West near our place with large construction equipment in operation. Jonathan loved to watch bulldozers and earthmovers on tape, so seeing the construction in real life was a treat for him. We would park within a few meters of the earthmovers, and I would move the car as necessary, sometimes as close as about 15 feet away from them.

I think the operators may have been a bit annoyed with me, but Jonathan and I waved and smiled and they saw the little guy enjoying himself so they decided not to scoop us up and bury us.

While doing the work, they uncovered a whole nest of boulders of all sizes, most of them brown, rounded, and oblong. The unusual feature they had was that they were composed of fossilized shells. I liked their color, shape, and composition so wondered if I might be able to get some for our home and farm.

I spoke to the construction foreman, who, rubbing his thumb with his first two fingers, promptly suggested he would do it if I rewarded him for his favors. I would have to arrange transportation.

I called the only trucker I knew of who had steel rail car boxes that were capable of hauling large boulders, but it was immediately evident he was determined to get the boulders for himself. When talking to Marilyn about the boulders, her attitude was, "Who needs them?" which was quite true from a practical standpoint. But is "practical" sufficient? I know I've often been too practical.

With these several obstacles, I gave up the idea. But I always wondered if I shouldn't have been dissuaded. What an answer awaited me - one certainly beyond my dreams! I would have my oblong and precious boulders, after all, but not for a long time!

### **Particle - Unable with Unfaith**



During this time, Mark Benson was dealing with Miyuki Sasaki in Japan. Miyuki was a single woman in her late twenties with a responsible, supervisory position in the postal service. She was looking for a husband. Her mother and aunt were living with her, depending on her support. In Japanese society, it was the responsibility of the eldest sibling, male or female, to take care of needy or elderly parents. Mark shared about the Lord with Miyuki and expended great energies to persuade her of the value of Biblical virtue and faith in Jesus Christ.

Being stubborn and self-willed, though professing faith in God, she slept with a man on a date and became pregnant. He was crude and brutish, and wanted nothing to do with a child. Many were counseling Miyuki to have an abortion, which we stood against. She kept the baby and called her “Rutsu” (Ruth) after Biblical Ruth.

Some time thereafter, the Lord confronted Miyuki with leaving her occupation, which was an insurmountable challenge to her. The prospect began to affect her health and wellbeing. We tried to encourage her to trust the Lord, no matter how necessary it seemed to keep her job. She acknowledged forsaking her job was the right thing to do, but she continuously waffled. Her mother, aunt, employer, work associates, friends, and siblings all advised against leaving her job.

Miyuki came to great turmoil. Knowing she didn’t believe as she professed, and expecting she might do herself more harm than good, I finally said to her, “Miyuki, if you can’t do this by faith, there’s no point in it. Doing it mechanically won’t be good.”

God had tried her and found her wanting, perhaps as with the rich young ruler mentioned in the Gospels (Luke 18:18-24.) Miyuki remained at her job, but I knew by experience, Scriptural testimony, and the Spirit’s witness, that it wouldn’t go well for her. I’m reminded by others that I had a prophecy at that time that said her situation of unbelief would be a fearful example to others of the consequences of not believing and obeying God.

### **Particle - Good Not Always Appreciated**

Do you expect people to appreciate honesty and favors done for them? Don’t count on it.

I wanted more trees in our yard. I had appreciated dealing with [Karen Barbie](#) at Green Haven Garden Centre, but I had the impression she was offended with me because of spiritual disagreement. I had told her of a vision I had of her that she didn’t appreciate.

One day I found a pair of Felco hand pruners on the ground on the Moon River Estates boulevard. Seeing Coaldale Nurseries planting trees in our area, I took the pruners to one of the workers, who happened to be Dave Kuperus, the owner’s son, whom I didn’t know at the time. He said it was likely theirs.

I thought, “Perhaps I can talk to him about purchasing some trees,” which I did. I ordered \$3,000 worth. The father and founder of the business, Hans, conducted the business with me. He chose several Sargent poplars, three elms, and three maples. The maples died because they weren’t supposed to be handled at that time of year. I would find that out later from Dave.

I’ll save the rest for later on how the Kuperuses came to abuse us. So much for returning their lost goods and being appreciated for it.

### **Particle - Archie Asks Absolutely All**

While we went for a walk at Indian Battle Park, Archie made a suggestion: "Victor, we want to bless you. I believe the Lord wants you to give us the farm so that we can bless you with it."

I was surprised to hear that suggestion. I wanted to buy them a home, but I wasn't expecting to give them ownership rights to it. Perhaps he was right, though, I thought. It could well have been a satisfactory arrangement, wherein Marilyn and I would be free of the financial and operational responsibility of the farm.

I was willing to give them the farm if the Lord so willed. When Marilyn and I discussed it, her response was, "Over my dead body!" We didn't receive a second witness from the Lord that we should sign everything over to them. Archie was the only one claiming to hear something from the Lord. I didn't hear from the Lord directly or through anyone other than Archie.

For example, Abraham heard personally from the Lord when resisting casting Hagar out at Sarah's insistence, or when called upon to offer up Isaac as a sacrifice, or when he was to leave his country and kin for a land God would show and give him.

If one witness isn't good enough for God, why should it be good enough for me? Frankly, I believe I would have been foolish to heed Archie's beliefs. Time and time again, he proved to be untrustworthy and unpredictable - the stock market, the miscarriage, and now this.

Was it not enough to have purchased a home for him and his family, whereby they could live on an acreage and have so many benefits? Must he also own it all, without obligation or deservedness?

On another note... By "we," was he meaning he and Cathie or the spirit entities in him, which spoke later, in 1996? This just occurred to me after several edits of this Theo-auto Part VI.

### Particle - Stock Market Finals

No doubt some will report fantastic success or at least relatively trouble-free stock market experiences. In our case, though stock earnings started to improve, it was a vexation to the end, even with a broker who was much easier to get along with. If God's blessing wasn't on our stock market foray, how could Rick Dempsey or anyone else do well by us? The issue was where we were at.

When the stocks were cashed to pay for the farm, they were on a temporary decline. Whatever we had gained, we lost. To the very end, I have no doubt the Lord was driving home the lesson that the stock market was no place for a Christian, much less a man of God:

**"But they who will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts which plunge men into destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all evils, of which some having lusted after, they were seduced from the faith and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But you, O man of God, flee these things and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, and meekness" (1 Timothy 6:9-11).**

I had read this many times. Why didn't I see it before? The reason is simple: We see only what we want or are given to see. The point, then, is to get our desires corrected - only then can we see clearly. That is exactly what the Lord was doing with me in the stock market - making my eye single. So many times has He made alive the Scriptures by bringing us through the very experiences and trials of principles set forth.

**“Lay not up treasures on earth....”**

**“The light of the body is the eye. Therefore when your eye is sound, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye is evil, your body also is full of darkness” (Luke 11:34 MKJV).**

Could it be Marilyn suffered the miscarriage because we were still in the market? Maybe, but again, I never heard a word from the Lord, directly or from anyone else but Archie, that I was bitter. It didn't fit; it didn't witness with me, and I couldn't rest or trust that Archie's source was godly.

### **Particle - Understanding for the Rich**

The stock market gave me some understanding for those who have money and the troubles and challenges that come with possessions. Solomon said:

**“The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether he eats little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not allow him to sleep” (Ecclesiastes 5:12).**

I learned firsthand the meaning of those words. I also learned that the rich have a price to pay for their wealth. James said this of such:

**“Come now, rich ones, weep and howl for your hardships coming on. Your riches have rotted, and your clothes have become moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have corroded, and their poison will be a witness against you, and will eat your flesh as fire. You heaped treasure in the last days” (James 5:1-3).**

I'm now more able to relate to the wealthy and their troubles, having more compassion for them than I once had. Despite what the masses may think or perceive, the rich are burdened, their troubles amply counterbalancing their privileges and the powers of wealth.

Worst of all, the rich are trapped in a deceptive, erroneous mindset that says, “My money will deliver me.” That notion is the antithesis of the truth; their wealth is their problem (they may not be aware of the deception, even denying it exists). Jesus' words hold true:

**“No one can serve two masters. For either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon” (Mathew 6:24).**

One gets nowhere but separate from the Life Source while trusting in riches.

And Solomon's words aren't reassuring to any person of wealth:

**“Do not labor to be rich; cease from your own understanding. Will your eyes fly on it? And it is gone! For surely it makes wings for itself; it flies into the heavens like an eagle” (Proverbs 23:4-5 MKJV).**

### **Particle - Investors Insist on Insurance**

Because we had to assume a mortgage on 20% of the value of the farm, we were compelled to buy insurance. Having met Brenda Pierson, we went to her and took the minimum coverage until the mortgage was paid.

From there, I continued a limited acquaintance with Brenda based on spiritual values for a time.

### **Particle - The Farm Buys Us**

We took possession of the 80-acre market farm on October 1, 1995, and Archie and his family moved in. A killer frost came in on Sept. 23<sup>rd</sup>, a week before possession, and destroyed whatever saleable or usable crops there were, including strawberries, raspberries, and other fruits and vegetables, from which we could have received some income to defray our expenses. The Mocoskis had also buried some of the root vegetables, unwilling to leave anything for us. But none of it was organic, so it didn't matter.

### **Particle - Fortunes Make a Fortune on the Unfortunate**

We had little idea what was in store for us. We were overwhelmed and sorely tried from the very beginning. The Mocoskis had purchased the farm from the Fortunes in 1982, having owned it for about 13 years. The Fortunes had built the house themselves in 1977, with little knowledge or skill. They did a poor job of it in many respects, yet charged the Mocoskis an exorbitant price for the poor quality at a time when real estate values were at a peak. Then values plummeted.

Obviously, this didn't sit well with the Mocoskis. We were to learn that they were "thrifty," partially perhaps because burned in the transaction, but mostly by nature, cutting corners everywhere, most of which we would be required to rectify. Cheap is not good.

The house needed more bedrooms and bathrooms for Archie's family and major repairs of every kind - electrical, plumbing, flooring, siding, decking, phone service, light fixtures, curtains - everything. It was also overrun with mice.

### **Particle - Water, the Elixir of Life**

There was no private water supply on the farm. The Mocoskis had been hauling water from Lethbridge, and we would have to do so nearly twice weekly, unless we acted quickly to dig a well or a dugout before freeze-up, which could be any day. Being the thrifty sort, I thought that an immediate installation would pay for some of it; we would save ourselves the trouble and expense of water hauling until spring.

Because we intended to have livestock, and because wells were expensive, we leaned towards having a dugout. We learned Jim Gunnlaugson had an excavator in the area, which would save us transportation fees and his charges were reasonable, so we decided to contract him to dig it.

### **Particle - Water Witching and Prayer Go Together**

Where to dig? We were told that test drilling for water was expensive and a process of trial and error. We knew little if anything of "water witching," and didn't like the spiritual sound of it, so we were stymied as to how to find the best place to dig. (Now that we know "water witching" is a science and not witchcraft, we wouldn't hesitate to use it - the misnomer of the activity does it great injustice.)

Jim Gunnlaugson's man dug some holes with his bucket in a couple of places in the pasture but one couldn't tell where the water was for sure. We asked the Lord where to dig and concluded it should be at a certain low point about 360 yards away from the house. Considering that the water table was high on our farm, there was no question we would find water six feet deep or so. The water was there, and we dug a dugout, trusting that the Lord was guiding.

### **Particle - Sand Can Stand**

With the dugout more or less complete, we needed to trench water lines to the yard and house. We hired Larry Stevenson with his backhoe. Larry quoted us a fee per lineal foot, and we began at the dugout. As he dug, we would lay in the lines. For a few yards, it seemed like it was going to be okay, but very soon we encountered a serious problem. The earth being sand, the trench would cave in, sometimes immediately after Larry brought up the bucket. It was almost impossible for us to lay the line in before the trench caved. This went on for about 40 frustrating yards until Larry stopped and apologetically said, "I can't do this by the foot. I'll have to charge by the hour."

It was evident that if we were able to do the job at all, it would be time-consuming and expensive. It occurred to me to ask the Lord for help. My prayer was something like this: "Father, You made the water of the Red Sea stand in a heap to let the children of Israel pass through safely on dry ground. If You made the water stand as a heap, You can make our sand to do the same. I ask that You help us. Thank You, Father."

The presence of sand continued from there, the composition apparently no different from what we had encountered. Now, however, the sand no longer fell in upon us. It stood so that Larry had no more trouble digging, and we had no more trouble laying the lines. We were very thankful.

### ***Who says there is no God?***

Larry didn't say anything that I recall. Perhaps he thought the soil had changed, and perhaps he thought God had changed it, though there was no visible evidence. Perhaps Larry only wondered, or it simply wasn't given him to recognize the miracle. I don't recall saying anything to him.

### **Particle - Dugout Water Dubious if Not Dumb**

But come to think of it, why a dugout? Very few landowners used private water in our area for human consumption, be it well or dugout because the water in Southern Alberta has been permanently contaminated by the oil industry messing the aquifers. Consequently, people haul water from city sources. Lethbridge's water comes from the Oldman River and is processed in the water treatment plant. Is it any better? I don't think so, not with artificial fluoridation and chloramine treatment.

What made us think we could use the underground water? I can only say the Lord led us to do so. After the fact, I talked to Bob Gregson about it, expressing doubts about our dugout water's quality. He said, in a prophetic and encouraging tone, "It'll be okay."

### **Particle - Daunting Dangers and Duties**

We had some urgent matters to address. An abandoned well and mysterious sump hole needed filling or covering; chemical spills in buildings needed cleaning; the chicken house was full of lice and the house full of mice; garbage was strewn or buried throughout the 80-acre property; and huge 60-foot cottonwoods were rotting, ready to fall, even on the house and other buildings.

Besides these dangers, we were inexperienced with farm machinery and livestock — two sources of injury that have made farming one of the most dangerous occupations known, especially to novices.

Seven acres of strawberry fields were depleted of nutrients and overcome by huge dandelions, thistles and other weeds. Throughout the gardening fields, Mokoski had unskillfully installed windscreen fences (to shield crops from the strong and frequent westerly Chinook winds of southern Alberta); they were in disrepair and had to be torn down. The entire farm had been abused and sorely neglected.

### **Particle - You Have a Train to Catch...and Run - Now!**

Were we busy! There was a dugout to locate and dig immediately, and a water system to install. There were shelter belts and fruit trees, shrubs and hedges to plant, machinery to buy, old buildings to tear down, old cement foundations to dig up and take away, house renovations, chickens and sheep to raise, cows to milk, hay to harvest, fruit and vegetable crops to plant, cultivation and land management to learn and tend to, irrigation to learn, customize, increase, repair, and operate; and cooling and freezing facilities to replace.

We didn't have a clue what we were doing in any of these things and there was nobody to show or help.

There were sources for advice and supplies to seek out, and connections to be made. Adding to the hectic atmosphere, there was the farmer's market at the Lethbridge Exhibition Grounds every Saturday all summer, which required considerable preparation for two or three days before, and customers at the farm to serve or lose when we knew next to nothing. Every one of us was on a speedy treadmill.

All this, along with Cathie's home-schooling five children, doing Archie's books and secretarial work for Archie's Handyman Services, which Archie busily continued. Marilyn and I found ourselves driving the 35 miles to the farm and back nearly every day, six days a week, to help out. I recall nearly falling asleep at the wheel many times on our way home late in the evening, and having to rise early to head out again because there were many farm workers needing supervision who were being paid while waiting for us.

Added to the multiple overwhelming tasks and horrendous responsibility facing us at the farm, there were the internal personal and spiritual battles within and between each of us that presented even greater challenges.

I have likened our buying the farm to catching a train full speed on the run. With luggage in our hands, we grabbed the handle bars of the cars, threw the luggage on, and boarded. Upon boarding, we were expected to know the train, cargo, occupants, and destinations and operate the entire train immediately, with little if any training, knowledge, or experience. It was a sudden living nightmare, from which there was no waking for a long time. And none of us had seen a train up close in decades, if ever.

The task was a perfectly impossible one.

### **Particle - Visions: A Haven of Safety for Us**

In these days, Archie had a vision of a great white ship in a harbor. Outside that harbor, a fierce storm raged, but within it was perfect peace. Paul also had a [vision](#) in 1994 of our being a sailing ship in a harbor, safe from the stormy sea.

Why ships in a harbor with a storm at sea? Aren't there other ways of representing safety and security?

### Particle - Harvest Haven Market Farm

What was I thinking or planning? Why should the farm have a name? Yet, we were already beginning to see it as a market farm, so a name seemed appropriate, if not necessary, for what I was sensing down the road. I don't recall asking the Lord, though I believe I did. We, along with Archie and Cathie, consulted together, and the name "Harvest Haven" came to me. I don't believe I could have come up with it on my own. Everyone agreed and even liked it. It is a good name and God gave it to us.

The name would turn out to have spiritual significance, but for a while, it would seem to be anything but a haven - indeed, "Harvest Hades" would have been much more appropriate. It would first be hell for every one of us, for several years, and many wouldn't survive the fires.

### Particle - Provision at Par with the Pecuniary Payouts

General ongoing expenses took on a life of their own with a vengeance. The year after we purchased the farm, the municipal property taxes were boosted by 350% and our irrigation fees were increased when it was discovered the Mokoskis hadn't been paying fees for the entire parcel of land. Electricity and gas went up as well.

But God took care of all expenses, providing far more than enough to pay for workers, improvements, machinery, utilities and operating costs, though we had very little income. He said to me, *"Don't worry about the expenses. I can provide you with all that you may need or want. I will cover for mistakes and losses."* And thankfully, that's the way it has been.

### Particle - Harvest Haven Money Pit

In spite of how the Lord was providing generously for our needs, I was seeing what I considered to be great waste and expense, and it bothered me. I don't know how many times I called the farm a money pit. There were so many times when I didn't believe the Lord had led us to buy the farm; I suspected that my covetousness and foolish whims and fancies had sucked me into buying it. There's no denying my carnal heart; however:

***"A man's heart plans his course, but the LORD directs his steps" (Proverbs 16:9 HNV).***

One day, Archie rebuked me, saying something unfortunate had happened because I had called the farm a money pit. There often seemed to be condemnation and self-serving in all that Archie said prophetically. Nevertheless, I knew I was wrong in my attitude and couldn't go on that way. I fought to put such notions away.

### Particle - Prophecy: "A Million Dollars Won't Touch It"

As I was looking at all the potential expense, I said, “This place is so run down, it’ll cost us a million dollars to fix.” Marilyn said (prophetically, and we see it now), *“A million dollars won’t touch it.”*

I didn’t believe it at the time, but we would discover she was right. It was a Word from the Lord. We had no idea what God had in mind for us.

### **Particle - Antagonistic Attitudes**

We also discovered that Mokoskis’ neighbor relations weren’t the best. Consequently, we had an uphill battle to prove to some of them that the relations were with the owners and not the property, and that the property was under new ownership. It was surprising and perplexing to see their skeptical, antagonistic attitudes at first, but we would find there was also another reason for those attitudes.

### **Particle - My Beef with Buying a Car**

In 1989, we bought our Cressida at Stu Sinclair’s Toyota. To get the price we thought they were prepared to accept, I dickered. Whenever I purchased a vehicle from a dealer, there seemed to be a margin of at least 20% to be deducted from the asking price, new or used. In 1996, along came a white 1994 Previa van to the same sales lot, though under new management, which we could use for the farm as a service vehicle.

Joe Bilodeau, all laughs and smiles and making like we had known each other all our lives, started the sales tricks with us, his affected friendship for starters. (We had met during the Cressida purchase years earlier, but only briefly.) He then dropped a couple of names, suggesting someone else was interested in the van as well (sales tactic: create or fake a demand). The asking price was about \$23,000.

Marilyn expressed an interest, playing her cards face up on the table. When I asked Joe what kind of price he could work out for us, I was surprised by the reply. He said that the price was the price and that they weren’t prepared to lower it.

Apparently, he saw the desire and played it. I was going to dicker, not believing him, but Marilyn was of another mind: “Just pay it; it won’t hurt us.” I knew she was right (that it wouldn’t hurt us) because the Lord always gave us whatever we needed, on time. So I succumbed, partially for that reason and partially because I didn’t really feel comfortable about dickering at the time.

Though I was sensing his crass disingenuousness, I didn’t wish to offend in case there was something spiritually valuable at stake for him. I had talked to him about the Lord. But I came away from the purchase feeling I had been had. I couldn’t shake it.

As a rule (though there are exceptions, and some very good ones), a man may be better off to leave his wife out of business negotiations. They’re often gullible pushovers and don’t seem to have a sense of value for money. Again, I reiterate, there are exceptions. Sometimes it’s the other way around.

Days later when we came to pick up the van, I watched Joe operate with a fresh, young couple and perform the same act again, only this time, I was able to see it more clearly; there was almost contempt on his part toward them. I knew it was the way he had felt about us.



## Particle - A Law for the Weak

However, this is my real beef:

Some people can negotiate and some can't. I've been able to do so, but my question is, "Why should shrewd bargainers be able to come off with the deals when naive, timid, and often poorer folk tend to pay the higher price? Bullies walk in, as I've done, shave \$4,000 dollars from the asking price of a car while the shy, non-aggressive ones pay a penalty for their naivety. Is that fair?"

There ought to be a law to protect the weak from those prepared to take full advantage of them, as I feel happened with us. I think there ought to be one price for all, unless a seller wanted to be generous or charitable. It's reported a car manufacturer did just that and found a positive response in Canada, perhaps particularly with women who didn't feel comfortable dickering.

## Particle - Rabin Assassinated

Along with the flurry of activity at the farm and all involved, we kept watch on the world scene. On November 4, 1995, Yitzhak Rabin was assassinated. To make it worse, it was a young Jew, Yigal Amir, who assassinated him. Why must the Jews so often be their own worst enemies? Yet, I really wasn't impressed with Rabin's leftist, giveaway, compromising mentality; I just wasn't.

## Particle - Archie Attempts another Angle

Marilyn and I were immediately confronted with the glaring fact that the farm was an overwhelming project needing much work, and the sooner the better. I started going to the farm nearly every day to help, but Archie and Cathie wanted nothing of it. They wanted to do it all themselves.

Archie prophesied that I was to stay away from the farm. Was that a message from the Lord or was it more of the same rejection of our presence that had been there for years? I know we were hard on them - demanding, impatient, intolerant, often angry, overbearing - you name it, so I certainly couldn't blame them. I still had a problem with mammon, which defiled all my dealings with everyone.

On the other hand, it was a two-way street. Had they been receptive of us, more cooperative and less independent, we could have labored as a team and accomplished much to be enjoyed. I ignored Archie's word, concluding it was more of him than of the Lord, and therefore continued to come to the farm to "oversee my investment."

## Particle - An Approaching Storm

One evening, Archie, his family, Paul, Lois, Sean, Marilyn, Jonathan, and I were sitting at the supper table in the dining room. The patio door was open and an audible breeze passed by. I said, *"There is a storm coming; it's going to be a powerful, devastating one."* I wasn't speaking of the weather. The words were prophetic, beyond my understanding; circumstances were approaching, so difficult that it would be questionable whether anyone would endure them.

Sean was at the other end of the table as I spoke, and with mocking sarcasm, murmured to someone, "Well, I guess we better get our raincoats and rubber boots." His remark and attitude sounded offensive, but I didn't have it in me to rebuke or confront him. I didn't know why I didn't

have it, and there would soon appear to be serious consequences for reluctance to face and deal with negative reality.

### **Particle - More Marriage Madness**

Paul wasn't the only one who had his heart set on marrying. Trevor was very much this way, and each woman he met and started to pursue was "the one from God," though not one of them had Christian faith.

One such was Alina, a Romanian girl from Toronto. She came with Trevor to Alberta while he was working in Toronto as an engineer. I couldn't bring him to understand that if he was a believer and married an unbeliever, there would only be trouble, as the Bible clearly teaches, unless he forsook his faith, in which case there would be trouble for another reason.

By the time we visited with Alina and Trevor in our home, it became evident even to him in his foolish blindness that their marriage wouldn't work. There were several women before Alina, and there would be several more, each one "really the one for sure this time, absolutely, positively, no doubts whatsoever." Unknown to him, one was even a lesbian.

### **Particle - The Religious React**

Sometime between September 14 and 18, 1995, two fellows wanted to meet and talk with me at Sean's. They were upset because Sean was no longer part of the IVCF (Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship) or attending First Baptist Church. They wished to ask me some questions, convinced that I was a deceiver. We met in Sean's basement apartment on Columbia, in West Lethbridge. The men were Pat Schoenberger and Jeff Cullen.

It was apparent Jeff was smarting, and I guessed it was from the time years before when I [called the IVCF](#) for New Age material and confronted him on his faith. I had never met Pat.

They began by asking me what I had against "the church." I sat there for what seemed a few minutes, asking the Lord what I should say. They thought I was stumped and I suppose I was for a while. Jeff once or twice gently urged a reply and I wasn't able to give one until later. Then I spoke, saying I had nothing against the true Church; it was the false one I had a problem with.

Another issue they brought up from my writings was my declaration that sickness, like terminal cancer, is almost invariably caused by sin. Jeff then began to defend an acquaintance of his who died of cancer, saying that person was a godly man. I gave him Scripture to substantiate my doctrine and I told him he could only give his judgment and opinion. We talked for about an hour.

While the fellows were religious, they had no understanding of the things of God. I didn't expect to get anywhere with them and we parted that night in disagreement. I had even expected to lose Sean, as I had [lost the Hlewkas](#) to Lorne Rabuka in Prince Albert two decades earlier. Such an unpleasant outcome was often the case when truth and error provided a crossroad and call to choose. Tug of wars over souls rarely seem to work out for me.

However, Sean wasn't discouraged. The event didn't seem to faze him. At least this time, I hadn't reacted with anger as I had with Lorne Rabuka, something I deeply regretted for a long time.

### **Particle - Au, Au, Au - Audacious Augustinian Authority**

In June of 1996, when Sean was going to the University of Lethbridge, I helped him do a paper for Dr. Tom Robinson on the “church father,” Augustine. In reading the things that Augustine wrote and taught, it became apparent to me that while Augustine was a brilliant man, revered as a theologian, and counted as a “father of the church,” he really didn’t know God, as only God’s children do, no matter how simple they may be. He taught many things that were contrary to the Scriptures - diabolical, really.

Sean was required to give references. I pointed out where Augustine erred. Of course, Sean couldn’t use me - a nobody - as an authoritative reference, but I told him to put my name down anyway.

“They won’t accept it,” he objected.

“It doesn’t matter,” I replied. “Those references your professor will accept as credible authorities don’t know what they’re talking about, but I do. So you fail. Would you rather write lies and get a good mark, or learn the truth, write it, and fail? Your choice.”

I pressed Sean, and only then did he use me as a reference. My point was that our walk before God has nothing to do with man-pleasing and intellectual or educational academics. A believer is called to take up his cross for Truth’s sake, not lay down Truth for earthly gain.

### Particle - Extra Evolution Education Example

Dr. Lorne Rabuka told me in 1973 that he wouldn’t have been able to become a medical doctor unless he gave the right answers in favor of evolution. I judged it to be wrong for a Christian to do that. Is that so unreasonable? Not to those in the faith, it isn’t.

I ask why we should compromise the truth for lies. Lorne could have entered alternative health care or some other occupation more worthwhile. You ask, “What can be more worthwhile than healing the sick?” My answer is that medicine today is making people sick and treating symptoms rather than causes. America is very sick, and it suffers much of its illness at the hands of those who presumably are supposed to be healers. With Lorne Rabuka’s great training and evolutionary knowledge, I [nearly died](#).

Reluctantly, Sean complied and received a poor mark, as expected. He never said anything about it. I take it he wasn’t impressed.

### Particle - A Prayer for Sean

There were many things that I was trying to share with Sean, and while at times he seemed excited or receptive, there was a barrier I could barely discern. It prompted me to pray a peculiar prayer for Sean: “Father, open his eyes to see.” Immediately, I heard these words in seeming compassion: *“I will.”* I had no idea what lay in store. Truly, I came to regret the prayer without conditions.

### Particle - The Stage Set for Trouble

As the days progressed, Sean became burdensome. He was greatly troubled, demanding much attention and time. I had my hands full with the farm now, enough for three people, yet he could not or would not restrain himself. He would want to talk for hours every day, and none of it was constructive. He was greatly troubled. Not finding sufficient opportunity with me, it wasn’t long

before he began to come, by phone and in person, to Marilyn, who entertained his thoughts and gave him time. You got it - this development would set the stage for trouble.

### Particle - A Written Personal Dialogue with Preston Manning

Western Canada produced an alternative political party, first provincial, then federal. It was in an atmosphere of growing dissatisfaction at the corruption and increased insensitivity of the major federal political parties, both Liberals and Conservatives. People wanted a grassroots movement and they got it. Leading the party was Preston Manning, son of a former prominent Alberta Premier, Ernest Manning, who successfully led the provincial Social Credit Party for years.

Ernest had also been an evangelical preacher, who continued Bible preaching even as he led the province. Wow! Are those days behind us or what!

I much appreciated the common sense and “Of course, why didn’t someone think of that long ago?” policies that Preston Manning, Ray Speaker, and as I understand it, Stephen Harper and others formulated, which gave the Reform Party a unique and needful role in Canadian politics. I knew that Preston and his wife, Sandra, confessed faith in Jesus Christ, even as did his father.

I was inspired to write Mr. Manning and Mr. Speaker a two-page letter, urging them to make a public testimony of the One of Whom everything is all about. I wondered, “If they call Canada a ‘Christian’ country, why don’t politicians declare the Name of Christ?” I knew where Mr. Manning stood, but wasn’t sure of Mr. Speaker. The last paragraphs sent to them were as follows:

Gentlemen, is it not time that we stand up in His precious Name and proclaim not patchwork approaches to men’s ills, which may be good in themselves, but to boldly proclaim the final solution of man’s ills in purest, most evident form? Is it not time that we cease trying to put new wine in old wineskins, as good as the old wineskins might be, and instead declare boldly the necessity for new wineskins? Will not our efforts otherwise eventually be for nought? Is it not time we laid down our lives for His sake and boldly went where few dare to go - to the stake as did forefathers in history, to the cross and sword as did early disciples - if necessary?

Gentlemen, when is it **not** necessary? When one is a politician?

If the House of Commons is not the place for such testimony, then where?

If now is not the time, then when?

If it is not for the leaders to speak, then who?

You will not ask, “Why?” but if you did, I would ask, “Why not?”

Glorious will be that day when men arise and, in true faith and love, choose to speak of Him, no matter who they are, where they are, when it is, or what they have to lose. Is this not the day for which all creation groans? (The full text may be seen [here](#).)

Eight months later, Mr. Manning replied. (He was always faithful in doing so.) His reply was an interesting one, somewhat expected, as will be related. Continuing for now...

### Particle - The Fife Family Affairs

Sean's father, Bob Fife, left his wife, Audrey, when Sean was a toddler, an only child. Bob immersed himself in homosexuality and all lusts. As he put it, "I gave myself totally to pleasure; I held nothing back." (I have wondered how Audrey felt with her husband leaving her for men.)

Sean and his mother were evangelical Christians and attended Prairie Bible Institute in Three Hills, Alberta, where he completed high school and two years of Bible school. In 1989, when Sean was in his late teens, he decided to touch base with his father in Toronto. Bob was very happy to see his son again. Sean told him he loved him unconditionally, and Bob declares that this statement had an impact on him. As a result of this encounter, Bob quit homosexuality and rejoined the Christian denomination he was involved with as a young man.

In 1995, by our encouragement, Sean was visiting his father again, who still lived in Toronto and needed help with his house and business. While Sean was there, Paul and I were in Missoula, Montana, where we were faxing letters with spiritual instruction, looking to Sean as a go-between. However, Sean didn't really believe us, and was therefore not helpful, and most likely detrimental.

### **Particle - Vision: A Rescue Attempt**

Sean Fife had made efforts to bring faith to his father, Bob, who lived in Toronto, not that Sean had it himself. Bob was a member of the denomination called the "Brethren," a stuffy, doctrinaire organization that professes Christ, yet knows nothing of Him.

It was in 1995 that I had a vision of Bob Fife, as we were attempting to reach him. He had a friend, Greg Croal, who sought his own glory, his words smooth as oil, persuading Bob not to pay attention to us. In the vision, Bob was in a pit and I was kneeling down beside it, reaching out to pull him out. Greg Croal, also a member of the Brethren, was standing five feet behind me, glorifying himself and calling on Bob to glorify him, too.

### **Particle - The Last Straw**

Often I have had things to say from the Lord to people, though it appeared I spoke of my own accord. It has also been evident that while I'm not the first to be speaking to them concerning serious issues in their lives, I often seem to be the last. Yet people resist to the bitter end. I've yet to see anything but bad come for anyone resisting the Lord. I would learn what happened to Greg, as with so many others.

### **Particle - A Fearful Professor of Faith**

Sean had another university friend, Al DeLeeuw, with whom we had supper at Sean's. Al's father had been in ministry, which, Al told us, had a negative impact on Al. He was a proverbial "preacher's kid," developing psychological problems common with children of those in nominal Christian ministry. He expressed delight with what I was sharing with him about the sham of formal Christian religion and how the Lord didn't come to give us religion, but life. He declared that those were very thoughts he himself had, but which were never confirmed by others.

However, Al was spiritually fragile and wasn't prepared to embrace the Truth. Few will agree with the truth but of those that do, many fail when it comes to acting on it ("Many are called but few are chosen"). They prefer to continue with their sins and convenient relationships, preferring social benefit to God. It was out of this experience with Al, in part, that I wrote [The Case for Coming](#)

[Out](#). I shouldn't have been surprised at the intensity of his reaction toward me, one of great bitterness, when I gave him the paper.

He later joined young fellows, John Albiston, Pat Shoenberger, Jeff Cullen, Chris Heynen, and others, in condemning me with a slanderous, public 17-page paper. More on that later.

### Particle - They Come and Go in Missoula

Paul mentioned people he met in Missoula who were interested in the things of God. We prayed and the Lord told us there would be many there to whom we would be speaking. We decided to pay Paul a visit and meet them. We brought our son Jonathan along.

First, there was Ruth Bray coming to see us at Paul's. She was a married woman with young children, a disaffected Seventh Day Adventist. At the time, we weren't Sabbath keepers, while she was. We talked about it, and while I didn't defend Sunday-keeping, neither did I see the importance of keeping the Sabbath.

Her husband Mike wanted no part in religion, which displeased her. To her, he wasn't a believer. However, in visiting with him, I found that though he didn't believe, he was rather reasonable. I counseled her to submit to her husband as the rightful head of their home, regardless of whether she agreed with his stance, as long as it wasn't against God or His Law. Either that, or divorce. What was the point of living together while the wife didn't recognize her husband's authority?

Ruth began to arrange for others to come and meet us at Paul's. A young couple, Jacob and Rinann, came by and were excited about what we had to say, until they spoke to Rinann's mother, Jan, who came over to investigate.

Jan told us she had been assaulted or approached sexually by a homosexual pastor, and was thoroughly hurt and offended by the ordeal; understandably so. Therefore she was quite skeptical of any who came as ministers of God, perhaps especially those like me, who had no formal, religious credentials or recommendations. Yet haven't we seen so many with credentials guilty of these sorts of crimes and sins? Likely, her abusive pastor had credentials; I don't recall.

### Particle - God Comes by Human Messengers

However, it's not about doctrine, abusers, bad experiences, or other externals. It's about the heart. When I approached Jan on her spirit of bitterness, she seemed to not want to hear it. She insisted that only God was her judge (a common fallacious argument). She insisted she would look only to Him for teaching, correction, and direction, not to man. She completely wrote off the notion of legitimate ministries and authorities in the Church, brushing aside the manifold Scriptural testimonies of God giving ministries for the edification of His Body:

***"And truly He gave some to be apostles, and some to be prophets, and some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ" (Ephesians 4:11-12 MKJV).***

She then faulted me and intervened with her daughter and son-in-law so that her daughter's attitude toward us was suddenly transformed from enthusiastic to highly contemptuous.

It was out of this experience that the paper, [The Big Lie Exposed](#), was birthed. The basic truth is that God comes and speaks by men, except where He calls and chooses one to send him to others,



an exception rather than the rule. An example of this is Moses, whom God approached directly to lead Israel from Egypt to Canaan. Other examples are of God anointing John the Immerser to introduce the Messiah to Israel, and Saul of Tarsus, whom He chose to be an apostle:

***“Paul, an apostle (not from men, nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, Who raised Him from the dead)” (Galatians 1:1 MKJV).***

The Scriptures are replete with examples of people led and ministered to by men of God. Jan's stance helped surface or crystallize this truth for me in a new way. I realized she rejected me because she chose to reject the Lord. Jesus had this to say to His disciples:

***“The one hearing you hears Me, and he who despises you despises Me; he who rejects you also rejects Him Who sent Me” (Luke 10:16 MKJV).***

### **Particle - Drug Dealers Preferable to a Man of God**

By the way, Jan and her daughter were smoking marijuana at the time and justifying themselves. It is a remarkable thing how sinners can be so critical and judgmental while living in their sins, but that is the contradiction of sinners. They crucified the Lord and hastily cleared away His body so that they might not defile the approaching Passover.

### **Particle - Wives Preferred over God**

We tried to reason in a godly way with Jacob. Paul says: “I remember that Jacob went through quite a trial with Rinann, and truly contemplated whether to continue on with her in her attitude of rejection towards us and the Lord. I recall visiting with him one day, and there was a definite heaviness on him, and he was considering what to do. [We had written to him.] He decided to stay with her, and when I saw one of them next, it was Rinann at the Good Food Store. She seemed to be gloating about being pregnant, as if to say, ‘I won!’”

Jacob flowed with his wife, who flowed with her mother. The original sin of Eve in the Garden of Eden plays itself out time and again - man following the woman in sin rather than obeying God. Rare is it when God calls a man and he obeys God instead of his wife.

Even when men *appear* to follow and obey Jesus Christ, it is often because their wives have permitted them to do so. Most often (not always), the wife has no reason to object to her husband “getting religion” because his calling is not of God but of men, so she senses no threat to her earthly security, pleasure, and wellbeing. The onus, however, is on the man, because the choice is his as to whom to obey.

### **Particle - Objectionable Objects**

The vast majority of people professing faith in Christ are grossly ignorant of Him and His will. For example, Ruth had a witch on a string hanging over her kitchen sink. It was a Halloween object. I said to her, “Ruth, think about it. You want God's blessing in your home, don't you? How is it that you have that witch figurine hanging there? Didn't evil and sin cost Jesus Christ His very life?

“Doesn't the Bible unequivocally condemn witchcraft? Does the Book of Leviticus not direct the Israelites to execute witches? Yet you commemorate and honor them. How so?”

I went on to tell her such objects attract God's wrath rather than His favor, assuring her that it wasn't a matter of superstition, but of spiritual reality. She removed the witch, but I wasn't so sure she had the conviction to do so.

I also pointed out religious pictures or crosses as equally condemned by God, according to the Second Commandment. I told her of how God had [spoken to me](#) in March of 1976, crying that He was hurting because His people were doing such things and consequently perishing in their ignorance and disobedience.

### Particle - Submission Anathema to the Religious

Ruth was reluctant to submit to her husband. Religious people have a real problem with deference to authority. In their pride and self-righteousness, they're blind and hard-hearted; their doctrines and beliefs take precedence over both God and neighbor. They don't honor parents or husbands, they don't honor authorities in their churches, and they don't honor ministries of God.

Those whom the religious people call their pastors are usually expendable. If offended with so much as their pastor's clothing, the congregants simply walk out or begin the process of looking for a new hireling. Shepherds are never sure of their position with their sheep because the sheep wield the staff and the crook, whether by majority vote or by the judgment of a few powerbrokers in the congregation. Democracy (people's rule) in our Western culture takes precedence over theocracy (God's rule), unlike in Biblical Israel times.

### Particle - Letters of Instruction

I've often had afterthoughts and things to say to those with whom I have visited, in which case I'd write them. So when we returned to Lethbridge from Missoula, out came the typewriter to write two letters three weeks apart, addressing the aforementioned and other issues with each of them.

### Particle - Where to Go

There were others we met in Missoula, including a woman named Cheryl, who was searching and wondering where she should go if she left the church systems that weren't feeding her. "To the Lord," was my reply. People go to men or to God. Men destroy, but God saves. God feeds the sheep while men feed *on* their sheep. To go to men takes no faith, but to go to God takes faith indeed:

**"But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (Hebrews 11:6 MKJV).**

He is unseen; He is obscure, not comely that we should desire Him. Isaiah prophesies:

**"Who would have had faith in the Word which has come to our ears, and to whom had the arm of the Lord been unveiled? For His growth was like that of a delicate plant before Him, and like a root out of a dry place: He had no grace of form, to give us pleasure; men made sport of Him, turning away from Him; He was a man of sorrows, marked by dis-ease; and like one from whom men's faces are turned away, He was looked down on, and we put no value on Him" (Isaiah 53:1-3 BBE).**

Cheryl wished to hang on to her religious pictures and believe her husband's profession of faith as a Christian, though his fruits declared otherwise.



This I know and speak, not out of bitterness, as some may suppose, or as it may appear, but nothing will have gone well for Ruth, Jacob, Rinann, Jan, Cheryl, or the others who have heard and rejected the call to obedience to God, preferring their pleasures. I will hear of their lot, and have nothing to be ashamed of or to celebrate.

### Particle - Seeking and Not Finding

In Missoula, there were also Hilary, Bob and Kathy, Amanda, Ron, and others. Many had come to hear, just as the Lord had told us would happen. Every last one went their way. What did they want? What were they looking for? As Isaiah cried, **“Lord, who has believed our report?”**

It is so often said people have a hunger for truth. I don't find that true at all. I see them hungering, but not for truth. I see what Paul the apostle wrote:

**“As Scripture says, ‘not one person has God’s approval. No one understands. No one searches for God. Everyone has turned away. Together they have become rotten to the core. No one does anything good, not even one person’” (Romans 3:10-12 GW).**

What are people after? Can it be truth they really want, seeing they reject it when it's presented to them? Is the truth not presented to them in an effective manner? And how is it that multitudes are so prepared to believe the most preposterous of lies? The more outrageous the lie, the more acceptable. Here's what I saw in Missoula, which was representative of how it is everywhere, which Paul prophesied would be in the last days:

**“They will be sneaky, reckless, and puffed up with pride. Instead of loving God, they will love pleasure” (2 Timothy 3:4 CEV).**

So what are they looking for? They're looking for those who'll give them those pleasures; they seek heroes, entertainers, “titillators”:

**“The time will come when people will not listen to sound doctrine, but will follow their own desires and collect for themselves more and more teachers who will tell them what they are itching to hear. They will turn away from listening to the truth and give their attention to legends” (2 Timothy 4:3-4 GNB).**

### Particle - Kerri Coming as Wife

Paul records a vision he had in early 1996: “I saw Kerri coming to me, in a long robe and, looking at me, disrobing. I did not see her nudity. A few months later we were married.”

### Particle - Something for Nothing

We all enjoy gifts. We love to get something for nothing, though the wiser will tell you there is “no such thing as a free lunch.” Wanting something for nothing is one of the reasons I've gone to many garage sales and a few auctions. One of the writers of Proverbs said:

**“He who is greedy for gain troubles his own house, but he who hates bribes shall live” (Proverbs 15:27 MKJV).**

We attended an auction when St. Michael's Hospital of Lethbridge was closed. I was already thinking of community life at the farm. What would we need? The auction had all sorts of construction materials, kitchen appliances, and stainless steel equipment, some of which we bought though we really didn't know if we'd need it. Were the prices good? I didn't know - I just bought. Some of it we used, some we resold, and some still sits.

Looking for bargains, we attended another auction in Fort Macleod when Van Maanen Construction was selling out. Some things seemed worthwhile, others not. Auction prices depend on bidders and their moods. They had an excellent turnout and most things sold for good prices - good for the sellers, John and Garret Van Maanen.

Now here's the long and the short of it: I made a comment to John about how well they must have done at the auction. He contentedly replied, "All things are determined from above."

His words stuck with me ever since. How true! Heaven determines what we pay for what we buy, and what we receive for what we sell. Who can say what's too much or too little, or if it's good or bad? If we pay too much, it may be judgment (correction) on us, or blessing on the buyer, or both. If we pay too little, it may be judgment on the seller, a gift to the buyer, or correction for both. God distributes wealth as He wills.

In conscience, I've been bothered as much or more by my "successes," my "good deals," than by my "failures" wherein I thought I had misjudged value and paid too much. It seems my "conquests" have served as often to correct me as have my "defeats."

Here's a trap for getting something for a bargain price: One grows to expect bargains and can miss opportunities on very reasonable deals. Indeed, one can, as God declared to me in 1987, *"five inexpensively at the top or expensively at the bottom."*

As for dollar values, I've never found gain over all in my seeking for bargains. It has all balanced out in the long run. Spiritually and socially, seeking for bargains has *cost* me, dearly. Trying to get something for nothing, one inevitably gets nothing for something. It is irrevocable Law.

### **Particle - Vision: Throwing Stones at Jerusalem**

As mentioned [earlier](#), Dr. Janice Noji was trying to witness of God to us at her office. In sharing my papers with her, she was disquieted and asked me many unlearned questions, which led me to believe she either didn't read the papers responsibly, or simply understood far less than she pretended.

I wrote her a letter and explained how she lacked understanding. It wasn't long before she notified us by letter on March 14, 1996 that due to personal differences, she no longer wanted our patronage - whether mine, Archie's, or that of our families. I responded, rebuking her and prophesying that all would be taken from her unless she repented of her stance, not that I was asking or hoping for her to reinstate us as clients.

Shortly after sending the letter, in March 1996, I received a vision. I saw some desolate grounds. On those grounds wandered persons, mostly solitary, here and there, dressed in long, hooded, dark robes of poverty. These people seemed to be like lepers or starving beggars. They were gaunt and frail.

In the background, perhaps two hundred yards away, I saw a high, long wall, surrounding what seemed to be an ancient fortified city. One woman stooped down in front of me and picked up a stone to throw at the walled city. Her cast was so feeble that the stone must have landed no more than a few yards from her.

The Lord showed me that the walled city was Jerusalem and that those who were at enmity with her had no power to do harm. He showed me that the woman was Janice Noji, who, professing to believe, was really in antipathy toward saints.

### **Particle - Prophecy to Dr. Janice Noji**

Here's the prophecy I sent to Janice Noji:

*"Therefore, so says the Lord: I opened a door to you and gave you a business, a good business whereby not only would you prosper but help others as well. I gave you to be honored by many and you have enjoyed that prosperity. But because you have rejected My Word to you spoken by My servants for your good and have decided to hide and to return evil for good, therefore, unless you repent, I must remove My blessing upon you and replace it with cursing.*

*I will remove that which I have given. It will not now go well for you and those who have agreed with you in your evil deeds. I have spoken and when these things come to pass, you will remember that I spoke them to you. If at that time, you reconsider, and repent of your ways, and instead of cursing My servants, you bless them, saying, 'Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord,' and cease receiving and agreeing with those who practise rebellion and speak lies in My Name, then I will have mercy, unlike what you have had for My servants, and I will repent of the evil which I thought to bring upon you for your evil ways, speaking one thing but doing another, which I hate. I will no longer suffer you to take upon yourselves My Name in vain. I have spoken."*

I recall that Paul Cohen disagreed with my sending it (not that he disagreed with the content), particularly because it was me she offended and because it was a classic case of letting her do the evil to us without complaint, thus indebting her toward God, whereby He would then be free to judge her for good. I disagreed with Paul, sent the prophecy and have wondered ever since if it wasn't of God or, if true, it was neutralized because I should have kept my peace. Certainly, it wasn't manifest outwardly that anything changed at her office of practice, not that prophecies are always manifest outwardly. Often they are not.

As I look back, I say I spoke out of anger, using the Lord's Name in vain. I should have heeded Paul's counsel. I had no other witness for the letter and his was against the letter. Still, I have seen where in spite of how I've been wrong, God has used my wrongness as a stumbling block to those in pride and error.

### **Particle - Paul Marries**

Some years before, I [told Paul](#) that if he married Kerri, she would "lead him around by the nose," that he would be hers. Though he had turned away from seeking to be married at the time, these words would turn out to be prophetic.

Often God calls for the very thing a person finds most difficult to do, the necessary thing for his spiritual progress. Paul had a seemingly inescapable obsession to marry, and God was calling him to [make himself a eunuch](#).

Here's what happened to Paul in May 1996, in his own words:

On May 2, I was talking to Victor on the phone, and he asked me what was wrong. I didn't know, although I now see that I was worried and in unbelief. Feeling compelled to answer, nothing came to mind. I confessed I had recently thought of marrying Kerri. The thought was like a daydream that had passed, but I brought it up anyway, grasping at straws. Surely, though, I hadn't put away the notion of getting married.

What was really bothering me at the time was my inability to gain traction in the "securities" business (ironic name), my current job at A.G. Edwards. I was failing and insecure, floundering because I couldn't see where to go from there. It was sheer unbelief on my part - where was the Lord? I was blinded by focusing on and thinking only of myself.

My daydream about marrying Kerri was a solution to the situation - I would be gaining security through a wife. I saw several favorable factors in this arrangement. I had what seemed to be a good relationship and friendship with Kerri, something rare and unknown to me since I had become a believer. Kerri had been following Victor's counsel in the Lord for a while, which resulted in improvements in her life. She seemed much more stable and well-situated than before. She was attractive, though not a fancy girl, which I liked about her.

I had resisted dwelling on these things, knowing I needed to stay away from the thought of getting married. I was right in form, but not committed as needed to resist temptation.

When I told Victor what I thought could be the problem, he had no discernible reaction, but asked me to call back at an appointed time later that day. I figured I was in real trouble. When I called back, Victor told me he had talked to Archie and Marilyn about the matter and said, "We think you two should get married."

I was taken aback, to say the least. I wasn't asking or thinking of getting married, as in the past. And now I was going to have a wife, "finding a good thing," instead of being reprimanded? Kerri knew nothing at all about this, however - what would she think?

I called and told her about what had just happened. She wasn't tickled like me, but had cautious wonder at this unexpected turn. After the initial shock, she was in favor. She called Victor first, though, to hear what he had to say. She asked him whether the marriage was a good thing. (Knowing my past, she had good reason to wonder.) Victor contemplated her question and answered, "Yes."

This assured Kerri and confirmed what I wanted to believe. I never asked the Lord or checked with Him myself. I was getting what I wanted, like Israel when they had their hearts set on a king. Trusting in man rather than the Lord always ends badly. God hadn't finished His work with me, and I would get what I needed along with what I had wanted.

On May 10, Kerri and I went to a Justice of the Peace in Missoula to get married. When Victor asked us what we wanted for our wedding, we answered "a blessing." He said, "There will be a blessing."

And there would be, but not at all as expected.

### **Particle - No Blessing on the Marriage**

On May 11, Paul and Kerri arrived in Lethbridge, and on May 12, we gathered at Archie's home. Paul and Kerri claimed I promised on the phone to give them a blessing on their marriage when they came. Though I don't recall giving that promise, I may have done so and will take their word for it. However, when we gathered to meet, I had no blessing for them. I wanted to give them one, but was restrained in my spirit from doing so.

Still, we had a special dinner for them. Why? I don't know. If God's blessing wasn't on their marriage, why did we entertain any favor on it? Were we wrong or foolish in doing so? Perhaps we were; however, I'm reminded of how Israel rejected God as their king, wanting a man to rule over them. Samuel was upset about it, but the Lord told him they were rejecting Him, not Samuel. The Lord then sent Samuel to do Israel's bidding and anoint a man to be their king. I did recall telling Paul that if they married, Kerri would rule him.

Paul and Kerri stayed until the 20<sup>th</sup> of May and headed back to Florida, where Kerri was still in the process of selling her house. Some time later that summer, Kerri returned to Canada for the cooking course she had enrolled in at the Lethbridge Community College. Paul returned later in the fall, after he had sold the house in Florida, being permitted to stay in Canada on Kerri's visa. We had often tried over the years to find some way for Paul to live in Canada, but all avenues were blocked. Would he make it this time?

### **Particle - Kerri's Family**

Kerri's mother, Suzie, didn't like Paul. Her sister, Leann, and brother, Tim, didn't welcome the marriage, primarily because we were Christians who weren't in agreement or harmony with mainstream, nominal Christianity or any other established religion, such as Buddhism.

It's interesting how people, even professing Christians, are more comfortable with one of their family members being a part of anything established and respected in the world, no matter if evil or silly, than with those who openly believe on and declare Jesus Christ as Lord. It doesn't much matter if the alternative is anti-Christian, like Buddhism, Islam, Transcendental Meditation, or another philosophy or religion.

To be faithful to the Truth, one must be prepared to speak not just religion or doctrine, but the truth that personally applies to individuals. If there's anything people don't want to hear, it's the truth about themselves. This is the common condition of this wicked world's inhabitants. The truth is, Jesus Christ is Lord of All and the world despises Jesus Christ, His Nature and Authority.

### **Particle - Kerri's Family Expectations**

Kerri wanted children. She said she just knew she was quite fertile and that they would have many children. While still in Florida, Paul and Kerri called to tell us she was pregnant. I had a mysterious, inexplicable feeling of lack of enthusiasm on my part. I wanted to share in Kerri's joy, but couldn't.

### **Particle - A Wake-up Call**

Soon after, Paul and Kerri called to tell us Kerri was spotting (releasing blood), asking our advice. We asked the Lord what was going on. They had no medical coverage, and as many know, a medical incident in the US can be costly. However, I thought it best they seek medical care, in trust that the Lord guided this way, so they went.

Some call it the best medical system in the world. But while American medical care is sophisticated, filled with high technology, who can afford it? Are there not simpler (and more effective) ways to diagnose, prescribe, and treat? Surely! The US medical system has become a tyrannical, self-serving behemoth.

### **Particle - Manifest Medical Madness**

Instruments, tubes, monitors, systems, and all kinds of personnel surrounded Kerri. They would have done more, like administered medications, had Paul and Kerri not refused. When all was said and done, she had simply miscarried, as expected; admittedly not pleasant, with potential for serious problems, but still simple enough.

Having no medical coverage and the *per diem* costs being astronomical, Paul and Kerri weren't prepared to continue with hospital care. Kerri was released, and they were handed several bills for thousands of dollars. Paul paid some of them, but when he questioned them about others, they wouldn't talk to him. He therefore declined to pay them.

The medical people weren't asked to do all the things they did or the way they did them. Yes, they're the "professionals," supposing to know what's best, but can't medical care be more caring and so much simpler and more natural?

Doesn't the patient know anything about herself? Wouldn't it be far better to treat the patient as someone with some intelligence, and who has a say in what they do with her? The medical system has lost touch with, and is void of care for, the patient. At the root of the whole system, like every other problem, is greed.

Our best interests aren't naturally regarded by strangers; we must recognize the need to take responsibility for our health. After all, we're usually the ones more genuinely concerned about it.

My discomfort with Kerri's pregnancy was not without cause.

### **Particle - The Power of Unity**

I have witnessed no motivational writer or speaker describe and promote the power of unity, though no doubt many have, in diverse ways and from various perspectives. Obviously, there must be a degree of unity in any body, be it a business, sports team, club, army, government, community, family, or whatever, in order to prosper or succeed.

It occurred to me one day that there is so much disunity, inefficiency, and corruption everywhere, as in businesses, for example, yet they manage to survive and show a profit. Some even seem to thrive, at least financially. I thought, and said to all, "We of all people, professing faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and having all things common, should be able to live in unity. If we were to come to a place where we were fully united, not only in purpose, organization, or project, as with businesses, but also and especially in spirit and in faith, we could and would be unstoppable. Nothing would be impossible to us, nothing... Lord willing."

Many are familiar with the story of how men once united themselves to build and thrive:

**“And they said, ‘Come, let us build us a city and a tower, and its top in the heavens. And let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered upon the face of the whole earth’” (Genesis 11:4 MKJV).**

And what did God say about that? He spoke of the power of unity:

**“Then the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which they had built, and He said, ‘Now then, these are all one people and they speak one language; this is just the beginning of what they are going to do. Soon they will be able to do anything they want!’” (Genesis 11:5-6 GNB)**

He didn’t approve. Indeed, He stopped their project of unity:

**“Let Us go down and mix up their language so that they will not understand each other.’ So the LORD scattered them all over the earth, and they stopped building the city” (Genesis 11:7-8 GNB).**

That’s why we speak thousands of languages today - it was God’s doing, not man’s.

And there are many kinds of languages - not just linguistic, but religious and doctrinal. Since that time it’s been known that God hasn’t blessed or approved of organizations, communities, denominations, and churches built in His Name, of which He hasn’t been their Author. The apostle Paul said to the Corinthians, rebuking them:

**“Because you still live as the people of this world live. When there is jealousy among you and you quarrel with one another, doesn’t this prove that you belong to this world, living by its standards? When one of you says, ‘I follow Paul,’ and another, ‘I follow Apollos’—aren’t you acting like worldly people? After all, who is Apollos? And who is Paul? We are simply God’s servants, by whom you were led to believe. Each one of us does the work which the Lord gave him to do...” (1 Corinthians 3:3-5 GNB).**

So I thought, “But what if God puts us together, and gives us that *unity of spirit* that’s missing in worldly organizations and which is so rare - ‘all for one and one for all’ (using Alexander Dumas’ expression)?” If God unites us, what a glorious thing we would have! There never will have been anything like it, except for the new Church, united for a time:

**“The group of believers was one in mind and heart. None of them said that any of their belongings were their own, but they all shared with one another everything they had” (Acts 4:32 GNB).**

It was manifest that we had little unity among ourselves, no, not even between Marilyn and me, wife and husband, who were not only believers, but also presuming or appointed to be spiritual leaders. God had to do something with us if we were to have communal unity, or we would be scattered to the four winds.

### **Particle - Pay Good Workers Well**

Unable to do all the work ourselves, we hired workers. Finding good, responsible farm laborers wasn’t easy. Many high school, college, and university students weren’t good workers, not even



close. It was disappointing. We did, however, find some Mormons to be good. We knew of some Dutch people who worked well when we could get them - the Dutch Reform people have a good "Protestant work ethic," training their children early.

I was cheap, looking for cheap labor and getting cheap results, while the more able went their way to find better pay elsewhere. I was a miser - what a pitiful thing to say of a Christian, especially a supposed man of God, but so true.

However, it is true that farm income has been a sorry misery. Farmers are forced to pay more to their workers than they make themselves if they want the work done. Many farmers have off-farm jobs to finance the "farm hobby" or "lifestyle," euphemistically, wryly called. This obviously should not be, especially for those who take the risk, while providing a most essential commodity of life. But that's farming for you in a corrupt world.

I was looking for people who understood and appreciated that, but there were precious few such creatures to be had, understandably so. At the time, we had little to offer them besides wages and some product; the land wasn't organic as yet, though we renounced all chemical usage; we knew nothing to teach others in terms of agricultural knowledge, skill, and lifestyle, and we were all under great stress, hoping, I suppose, for some empathy and understanding.

It was hell, mostly of my own making, though. Had not the Lord spoken to me saying, *"Don't worry about the expenses - I can provide you with all that you may need or want; I will cover for mistakes and losses"*? I've had a hard, unheeding heart. Still, the Lord remained true to His Word to me.

### Particle - Fly on the Wall

It was my idea that Sean move to the farm to live with Archie and Cathie. I told Archie frankly that I was hearing reports from Lois, her sons, and his own children of things they were doing and saying that weren't good. I wanted to have a sort of conscience in their midst.

When I questioned whether Sean would remain with us, Archie said Sean would be "as good as gold." Now Archie was resisting Sean's living with them. Archie complained that he didn't like the idea of being spied on. Not that it was my only purpose, but it was foolish of me to implant a conscience in their family midst. One doesn't change anything with monitors, except to cause offenders to be resentful and to burrow deeper away from scrutiny.

However, I thought, "If you were honest, you wouldn't mind exposure, and if you were open to what the Lord was doing, you'd gladly receive Sean into your home." I may have even said so. I do recall persuading him that Sean could be of great help to them. He grudgingly accepted.

But with this action, the stage was being set for more. I do look back with regret at my thinking and resultant deeds, although I realize that my devices all served a purpose above and beyond my thoughts and ways as the Lord directed my steps.

### Particle - An Impossible Dilemma

Cathie was resisting us all the way and we were at a loss about what to do. She never wanted anything to do with us, yet here we were, yoked with them in the farm, a daunting enterprise for all, even if we were united.



Now Sean was a thorn in Cathie's side. His presence in their home grieved her, though I didn't know how much at the time - they would never say anything. Sean was quite willing to report to me things going on in Archie's household that they didn't want me to know. Cathie was resentful and increasingly rebellious.

It didn't occur to us that Sean should leave their home. We knew it wasn't the answer because Sean wasn't the problem. Cathie was trouble for years before he ever came along. Marilyn and I prayed constantly, "Lord, what do we do with Cathie? What can we do? What is Your will? Please do something!"

### **Particle - Rejection Reacquainting Itself with Me**

Now Sean and Marilyn were spending more time talking to each other. They attended home school meetings with others on behalf of Archie's children, whom Marilyn presumed she or Sean or both would home-school. Marilyn had been educated as a teacher, as had Sean.

They were also taking control of the farm and even went shopping together. There was something happening and it became rather embarrassing for me; Lois expressed some concern, as well. All this while, I was getting quite saddened, and jealous. When I spoke to Marilyn about it, she insisted she and Sean needed to talk, that he needed it, and that they weren't doing anything immoral. Their relationship, I was told, was totally platonic. Sean also insisted that he be free to talk to Marilyn.

They two seemed to come to the conviction, conscious or otherwise, that they were the driving force at the farm and that I was becoming redundant. It was quite disconcerting to me, and though I pleaded and reasoned with them, it was of no use. Except to assume what I considered a dictatorial posture, I could do nothing. Marilyn was glad to have Sean because he was very zealous to help her in everything and assume active responsibility with the farm, something that was not in me to do.

### **Particle - Love of Mammon Blinds and Damns**

I also believed that unless people took a committed and active role operating the farm, it would fail. Marilyn and Sean were doing just that. It seems I was more concerned about my "investment" than about my wife, our marriage, or the Law of God. I felt trapped and helpless. I really didn't know what to do. A solution to the dilemma may have been perfectly obvious to an outsider, separating Marilyn and Sean by keeping her at home or sending Sean away. Neither option seemed right or feasible.

### **Particle - I Speak Idly and Sean Covets Authority**

One day, Marilyn, Sean, and I were speaking by phone. Sean was at the farm and we were at home. Sean was quite forward in his opinions of what to do with people. I said to him, "I've often wished to be a simple follower rather than having to bear the responsibility of a leader. You think it's easy? You take over and see how you like it. I'll trade shoes with you."

"I *do* want to lead," he replied. He was ready to take over anytime. What was I saying? Was I speaking idle words for which the Lord would hold me accountable? What a change of circumstances waited for us all not far down the road!

## **Particle - A Regretful Mistake**

As I look back, I could have done so many things differently, but there it is.

I recall a group of women who came in to pick strawberries. One woman picked everything in her row, green ones, small ones, everything, heaping her bucket. She wanted me to give her a price break, proudly pointing out how she hadn't wasted anything in her designated row, unlike so many others who leave good berries behind (which we pick in gleaning, anyway). "Besides," she proudly, sincerely declared, meaning well, "I picked any weeds I saw in my row."

I looked at her bucket and saw waste. Because many of the berries weren't ripe, she would have to toss them, and it still cost us because they would have ripened and delighted anyone that picked them at the right time. I was a little annoyed that she should have the nerve to overload her bucket (we charged by the bucket) and ask me for a deal. I decided to charge her the going price, no more, no less.

I don't know if she ever came back; I doubt it, but that part doesn't matter. What has so bothered me since then was that I might have hurt her. She was genuine in her attitude, I think, though mistaken in what she did. I wish I knew who it was and that I could reverse that event. I would give her the bucket freely and give her some good, kind advice on how to pick strawberries. If that lady should read this, I wish you would contact us. I would love to do you a favor in return for what you tried earnestly to do for us.

## **Particle - Gardeners! Who, us?**

A lady walked into the store, and seeing some parsnips with tops on them, asked what they were. I said they were parsley (I thought they were until someone corrected me). She took some home. Can anyone tell me if parsnip tops taste anything like parsley?

Another lady tasted some greens she was looking at. She said, "Lois said it was Italian parsley. It doesn't taste like parsley." In fact, she found out later it was cilantro. You needn't tell me if cilantro tastes like parsley!

A Hutterite gardener walked into our store and sold us some garlic. He said it was Elephant garlic from Gergely's Greenhouses. We believed him. We heard that Elephant garlic was in demand, with larger heads and a milder taste. He sold it to us for at least twice the price. Then one day, Mr. Gergely walked up to our farmer's market table and saw that we were displaying garlic and advertising it as Elephant garlic. We didn't know him until he told us who he was. "That's not Elephant garlic. I grow the stuff and that isn't it!"

"But the Hutterite from So-and-So Colony told us it was, and that he got it from you."

"I never sold that colony anything!" he replied.

Are you supposed to be able to trust Hutterites because they're so religious? We were learning - what was what and not to take anybody's word for anything, even though they should know (we thought Hutterites naturally knew a lot about gardening). Were we irresponsible? I think so, though perhaps not intentionally. But we did and would learn, and far more than we ever dreamt.

We would find our world expanding well beyond what it was, not only in the gardening, organic farming, health and nutrition fields, but in other, more important, spiritual and attitudinal ways.

Putting it perhaps more accurately, we needed a new world, but before it could come, our old world would have to go.

### Particle - Advice from Many, Wisdom from Few

How confusing it was for us when we first bought the farm. We didn't know where to go for advice for organic production, but we sure had people coming and advising us on what to do and how, though most of them knew nothing themselves. Sometimes we recognized their shortfall immediately and dismissed their advice. Other times, we took their advice (or services) and found out days, weeks, months, or even years later they were wrong.

Often, though not always, those most ready to advise and opine are ones who know the least. I've often wished that those who truly knew better wouldn't be so reticent to speak up - to warn, inform, and advise. But then there need to be open hearts and hearing ears...which, by and large, there weren't.

### Particle - No Master Plan

I often wished we had known what specifically we were to do, and had people to show us how. I wanted a master plan, with stages set out. What we didn't realize and wouldn't know for several years was that God had a Master Plan and was directing everything accordingly, while we had no idea. Man's wisdom and methodology weren't permitted here.

The greatest trial of all was the spiritual conflict. Archie and Cathie didn't want us at the farm. They were constantly chafing at our involvement, yet we knew there was a great investment involved, much to do and to learn, and we judged that they needed all the help they could get. Were we wrong? Could be!

### Particle - Terrible Tragedies Abound

I'm reviewing correspondence and records as I write this book. I have before me a letter from Marilyn's mother, Laura Klein, dated May 29, 1996 about the whereabouts and happenings of members of their family. Laura relates to Marilyn no less than three suicides in the family.

She mentioned Shirley Calder and her father who both committed suicide. She mentioned Jack Baynton, who had two boys, one of which deliberately shot himself at home in front of his father. It strikes to the heart and brings tears to my eyes. A father witnessing his own son killing himself in front of him?! As a father, I wouldn't want to be responsible for something like that.

**"Fathers, don't exasperate your children by coming down hard on them. Take them by the hand and lead them in the way of the Master" (Ephesians 6:4 MSG).**

We live in a godless world. People everywhere are without knowledge and perishing, whether they kill themselves outright, or die of dis-ease. Only by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is there true hope.

**"Destruction has overtaken My people because they have no knowledge; because you have given up knowledge, I will give you up, so that you will be no priest to Me, because you have not kept in mind the Law of your God, I will not keep your children in My memory" (Hosea 4:6 BBE).**

The purpose of this book is to bring that knowledge:

**“Hey there! All who are thirsty, come to the water! Are you penniless? Come anyway—buy and eat! Come, buy your drinks, buy wine and milk. Buy without money—everything’s free! Why do you spend your money on junk food, your hard-earned cash on cotton candy? Listen to me, listen well: Eat only the best, fill yourself with only the finest. Pay attention, come close now, listen carefully to my life-giving, life-nourishing words. I’m making a lasting covenant commitment with you, the same that I made with David: sure, solid, enduring love” (Isaiah 55:1-3 MSG).**

### Particle - Another Manager for Harvest Haven

There was a day, likely in this year of 1996, I said that one day Mark Benson would be the manager of Harvest Haven. I spoke this in the ears of several people, including Archie, who wasn’t pleased at the prospect. Did I know what I was saying? How could I? Mark was nowhere near capable of operating the farm even if he was present, and he was in Japan. Years later, I came to realize that I had spoken prophetically.

### Particle - The Golf Ball Returns with a Bill

You will recall the [incident](#) when the golf ball dented the roof of my car and the man responsible arranged to have it repaired. It was often a problem for me to find a mechanic I felt would do me justice in car service. Archie’s 1987 Ford van needed servicing with the carburetor, according to Chris, who was looking after some of the mechanics at the farm. I then recalled Harold of Harold’s Auto Service, Ltd. and thought, “He was honest with me. Why not take the van to him?” So we did.

Actually, Chris took it to him. He returned to me with a request to do some sort of proposed diagnostic checkup for \$150 or so that was supposed to determine the condition of various parts of the van and possible need for servicing. The hook and bait were set. I should have known better but didn’t, and Chris was pressing me in his usual persistent way to go for it, so I acquiesced.

The alleged examination yielded an alleged need for over \$3,000 in repairs. Should we have gotten a second opinion? Sure, but we didn’t know where to go, so we didn’t. I thought, “That golf ball didn’t hit me for nothing, Harold was honest with me then, so I think we will go for it.” And we did.

When we went to pick the van up, I had my doubts, as well I should have. There were no used parts submitted, and there wasn’t a mark anywhere on the engine or the drive train that anything had been touched. Not knowing much about mechanics, I thought, “Surely, there must be some evidence visible for over \$3,000 worth of work!” But there was none that I could tell. And the van ran no differently. We still had to get the carburetor serviced, the van running rough as usual.

Over the years I have looked back and felt I was thoroughly swindled. Was the van serviced, and was it serviced properly? That may be; I really don’t know for sure, but I have always much doubted it, questioning the way things were or weren’t done. There has always been that nagging silent suggestion that we were taken. I’m almost certain we were.

Whether the van was fairly serviced or not, I came to realize by contemplation that it isn’t reasonable to assume that because someone apparently cooperates in something that he’s honest or will continue in honesty.

I later learned from Peter Nickel that he had also taken his vehicle for an oil change and lube job to Harold's, and when he brought his car home, he found that nothing had been touched, though he had been charged and told all was done. The oil was dirty. He called them and they said, "There must have been a mix up in paperwork; everyone makes mistakes. Bring it back in and we'll take care of it." While it's true mistakes happen, I was feeling a bit sad about the fact that my misgivings seemed to be confirmed.

I was wishing that golf ball had never hit me, or that I would have been content to drive on and not bother with it. Yet I know that all these things have a purpose and work together for good. Some day I will see the good.

### **Particle - Dickering Worse than Bickering**

I've been a skinflint all my life, miserably so. We have a pine coat rack and shelf in our entrance one could estimate to be worth at least \$30. Seeing it at a garage sale for \$10, it was well worth the price, but I dickered and finally bought it for \$5.

Why not pay the \$10? I knew that people often asked more than they wanted so as to leave room for bargaining, but some people do put out the price they're after. One can only test the waters and find out, but must we pare everything down to the bare minimum at our neighbor's cost? So as I view that shelf in our home each day, I'm reminded of how cheap I was.

I recall finding a metal shelf kit in a box at another sale. The lady was asking about half price. It had never been assembled. I dickered her down to half of the half and was pressing for more. At that point, she stood her ground, I bought it for where she held out and walked away thinking I still had a "good deal." Hence, the proverb:

**"The shopper says, 'That's junk-I'll take it off your hands,' then goes off boasting of the bargain" (Proverbs 20:14 MSG).**

I'm sure that woman felt contemptuous of me, and well she should. I tried remembering her home and finding her to compensate her for the difference between what she was asking and what I paid. I think I found the home but there was nobody there. Later, I lost track of the house. So, I have a shelving fixture that has given us much good use, and it also reminds me every time I look at it that I was so selfish and miserly.

All things are relative, though. We have also held garage sales and have found many dickerers like me. In one case, I was selling an item for several dollars and a fellow I recognized from garage saling came by. I had seen him work before and he was cheap, even by my standards.

I didn't realize, however, just how cheap. He looked at this certain item and asked, "How much will you take for this?" I don't remember what it was, but I am guessing my asking price was anywhere from \$10 to \$20 and the item new was likely anywhere from \$200 - \$400) I thought, "I'll bet this cheapskate is going to offer me a miserable \$2 for it."

I was wrong. When I offered it to him for less than the ticketed price, he hesitated and, in a decisive manner, seriously offered me (get ready for this), TEN CENTS! I, a cheapskate, was ashamed for HIM! And you know what? I think I may have given it to him for his price! (I honestly don't recall. Or did I hold out for 15 cents? Or did I tell him to beat it?)

### **Particle - Weeds, Weeds, Weeds**

Going organic, we were tackling weeds without chemicals. Much of that weeding was not by machinery, but by hand. I spent hours, days, weeks, and months working with crews in the seven acres of strawberry fields. We had mountains of weeds, and they kept coming. At one point, I thought, "I believe we have finally struck the dragon in the heart." How wrong I was! We had plenty to learn. Knowledge and wisdom were not nearly as abundant as the weeds.

### **Particle - Mr. Manning Again**

I had written Mr. Manning on Bill C-33, a bill to add sexual orientation as a prohibited ground of discrimination under the Canadian Human Rights Act, supporting the Reform Party's stance against it. He wrote, and rightly so:

The Reform Party is opposed to Bill C-33 based on the fundamental principle that the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms applies to all Canadians. We feel that individual equality has been undermined by policies that group and divide Canadians.... Breaking Canadians down into smaller and smaller groups, rather than uniting them as citizens, will inevitably lead to division, not tolerance. That is a violation of the principle of equality that all Canadians cherish....

Note that Mr. Manning's grounds specified as his opposition to the bill, though he is Christian, may appear to be more secular than spiritual. However, he did send me a transcript of his speech in the House of Commons at the Third Reading Debate on Bill C-33 on May 9, 1996, in which he said:

As the Justice Minister saw fit to conclude his remarks by quoting from his church catechism and the life of Christ, perhaps I could close by quoting from another great authority on the life of Christ, the Apostle Paul, a man who first practiced and then worked against the bitter racial and systemic prejudices of his day.

He stated the ideal in these terms: In the kingdom of Christ there would be neither Greek nor Hebrew (neither racial distinction nor discrimination based on race or religion), neither male nor female, neither bond nor free, but all would be one (Galatians 3:28). The Christian ideal is not only the complete eradication of prejudice and discrimination, but the elimination of the very categorizations - the end of categories - upon which prejudice feeds.

### **Particle - Danny's Dream: Man Beating Fertilizer Bags**

"Uncle Victor," Danny said, "I had a dream I'd like to tell you about. I saw a man driving a tractor in the field. Behind the tractor were six bottomless fertilizer bags, side by side, letting out their contents onto the ground. Behind the bags, a man was walking and beating the bags with a stick to get all the fertilizer out.

"The driver then stopped and reversed the tractor. One rear wheel went over a fertilizer bag and the man beating the bags, who was shocked, but he was able to get up out of the rut. He then left the farm. I saw another tractor in the background."

Danny also heard words: *"He shall pay for his wickedness."*

I now write: One tractor was red, the other green, but I don't recall which was which. I interpreted the one in the foreground to portray tyranny and the other, its absence; one representing the present, the other perhaps the future.

I often pondered that dream, wondering who the man was that was beating the bags and forced to leave the farm. I would soon have good cause to think I was that man, but I wondered if it was Archie, seeing he had six children. Was he abusing and using them? Meanwhile, Archie believed I was the man. There was no consensus or revelation among us from the Lord; however, future events would reveal the mystery of Danny's dream.

### Particle - Archie Found with Deception on Three Counts

We were suffering inexplicable problems at every turn. Irrigation wouldn't work, though Chris tried everything. He came to me and said, "Uncle Victor, can we ask God what's going on? I've tried everything and I can't get the water going." (It was hot and we needed irrigation, especially for the strawberries.)

We prayed. Cathie came out and said Archie hadn't been honest with us. We headed out to the field to talk to him. He was trying to rectify a problem with the hay baler. We told him we had prayed and things were being uncovered. There were three secrets held from us:

**One:** Ben had some allergy problems. Instead of talking to us and asking for prayer, they went to the drugstore and bought Benadryl, which Archie well knew we didn't approve of, knowing it was a synthetic drug that only masked symptoms and caused more complications.

**Two:** The children confessed that Archie had taken them to Dairy Queen for ice cream and told them not to tell me. We were at that time strictly against non-organic dairy, knowing that some of the ingredients in ice cream weren't good. We had bought ice cream machines to make our own. The nasty part of it was that he was teaching them to practice secrecy and deception with me.

**Three:** Then Cathie let out the bombshell. They needed money for the farm and got a bank loan. (I don't recall the details.) That particularly hurt us because Archie had lied to us.

We had taught them that if they were obedient to God in all things, He would provide and they wouldn't have to borrow:

**"The LORD your God will bless you, as He promised. You will make loans to many nations, but you will not have to borrow from any of them. You will rule many nations, but no nation will ever rule you" (Deuteronomy 15:6 GW).**

Furthermore, they could have come to us and we would have lent it to them if there was any borrowing to be done, without interest, and if it was expense for the farm infrastructure, I would have (or should have) paid the bill. I had already paid several. But they had somewhat of a catch-22 situation, because we had taught them that if they ever needed something, they should follow the counsel of Scripture, not asking any person, but God:

**"Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God" (Philippians 4:6 MKJV).**

While they were prepared to practice deceit, why would God hear their prayer and provide? Together, we could have sought Him for the cause of their problems, as we had done many times in the past, and were answered. In these matters, they didn't come to us. The days of praying together to solve problems were gone. I know they weren't solely to blame. I was anything but approachable. I was an angry, intolerant tyrant.



Marilyn was very upset with this latter matter in particular. She felt she had been betrayed. Weren't we? But was she without compassion in their failures? Was she judging? What I didn't know or even suspect was that we had seen nothing yet - betrayal was about to play a much bigger role in our lives.

### **Particle - God Must Do Something with Me**

One day, as I was working with Lois, frustrated with everything and realizing something was drastically amiss with me, I said to her: "Lois, this can't go on. Something has to give! I'm angry, frustrated, impatient, intolerant.... God has to do something with me." I don't recall that she knew what to say. It wouldn't be long before we'd see God moving to correct and cleanse.

### **Particle - The Contrast between Resistance and Cooperation**

On one occasion when I had to do some minor floor cementing with Lois, I felt a marvelous degree of non-resistance from her. Lois was obedient, cooperative, and helpful. She was letting me do the work but helping by handing me what I needed, and stood by ready to do whatever was required of her, being willing and attentive.

She wasn't trying to control! I had not ever had that kind of experience with Marilyn in our 22 years of marriage. This didn't occur because Lois was exceptional in these character traits. It was just that our marriage was so grating, and this experience made me acutely aware of it.

Let this be understood: I'm not talking an emotional, romantic, or marital thing here, not in the least (Lois is my mother's sister, my aunt). It was simply a pleasant experience, a contrast to the way it has been between Marilyn and me throughout our entire marriage.

Whenever Marilyn wanted to do something, it always had to be in her way and time. The event with Lois was a bittersweet experience, pleasant in itself, but showing the vexation I had suffered all those years, instead of having an agreeable and cooperative wife.

The only time Marilyn would ever cooperate was when I was doing something that suited her, and even then, it was all according to her method and preference. That spirit of resistance and inclination to control was ever there. At times, I simply bullied my way through something, adamantly insisting, or did without, but there was never that peace and mutual cooperation with Marilyn that I experienced that one time with Lois.

### **Particle - Another July 10<sup>th</sup> Event**

Bob Gregson came for a visit to the farm. He had tried to come several times, but it turned out that he finally succeeded on **July 10<sup>th</sup>**, "our day." He and I sat in his vehicle, visiting for a few hours. That night, I told him of the [dream](#) I had in 1972 of the "Second Coming of the Lord." I wanted him to know that I had a special calling of God on my life. In 1984 and 1985, I had tried persuading him to believe me (not *in* me), which he didn't. I earnestly sought for fruits of faith and found none.

One of the ways I thought one might tell if one believes or not is if they're willing to part with mammon, honoring with offerings the one coming to them, even as Abraham honored Melchizedek and as people honor their pastors. Bob said he prayed about it and heard that he would be bringing



his offerings to another man (not knowing whom). After considering, I knew he hadn't heard from the Lord, but I left it.

I came to know that giving offerings was never proof of genuine faith either, but those who believe will bring them; those who don't believe may or may not bring them. While offerings are a sign, they are by no means a sure sign, because many bring offerings without faith. I would have dramatic proof of that soon to come.

### **Particle - Dream: Sean Embraces Marilyn**

On Monday, July 22, 1996, Marilyn had a dream just before she awoke at 6 a.m. Sean was in a dark hallway in a house. Marilyn opened the door to the hall and turned on a light switch. Sean came to Marilyn and embraced her. She thought, "What is he doing?" She looked back over her right shoulder and saw me behind her some distance away, wearing a white t-shirt and exiting through another door, but looking at what was happening.

### **Particle - Cathie Cracks**

Cathie and Erin were doing the farmer's market on Saturday, July 27. I had Howard Elliot of Sign Superstore make a long "Harvest Haven Market Farm" banner for our display and had assembled a system of poles, bolts, and bases so one person could erect it, in case there was no available help. I brought it to the farmer's market that day and, when we had a break from customers, proceeded to show Cathie how to erect and dismantle it.

As I gave her instructions, she wasn't listening, but bristling instead. "Just listen carefully to what I'm saying, Cathie; I designed it so one person can do it, but it has to be done a certain way."

Finally, submitting, she completed it herself. "There, that wasn't so hard after all, was it?" I said, suggesting that the only hard part was her attitude. Suddenly, she emptied her pocket of small change and the van keys and slammed them on the table.

"I quit!" (Not the words, but the idea.)

"Go ahead," I replied, somewhat surprised, somewhat annoyed, and somewhat coming to be fed up with her constant resistance, though we were always trying to help. I called Marilyn to tell her what happened. Marilyn was also surprised. She was worried because it sounded like Cathie wasn't just leaving the market, but leaving, period.

Marilyn was afraid she would have to take up Cathie's responsibilities at the farm. However, she reminded me that we had been praying for a solution. We wondered if this was the answer, though not a desired one.

As it turned out, Cathie not only left the market but home and family. We had no idea where she was until she called several days later.

### **Particle - Cathie Wishes to Return**

By the time Cathie called, Marilyn and I had decided that, after 10 more years of Cathie's behavior since they arrived in Lethbridge in 1985, besides our previous years of conflict from 1974 to 1980, enough was enough. I told Archie we didn't want her back. By now, it was clear her heart would

never be with us. They had to decide for themselves what to do. They all decided to stay at the farm, without their wife and mother.

Cathie called me, asking to return. While I halted and would reconsider, Marilyn was adamant that God had removed Cathie in answer to our prayers of what to do, and that we would do the wrong thing entirely by permitting her to return. I agreed with Marilyn and we refused her petitions to return.

What right did we have to do such a thing? It was a free choice on everybody's part, except for Cathie's, and she had made the choice that precipitated our choices thereafter. Unless something changed with Cathie, we were done with her.

### **Particle - He Does It Again**

About two weeks after Marilyn's dream of Sean, she had another, similar one. In this dream, she came into a house and, to her left, Sean was sitting by himself at a dining table, as if troubled, with his elbows on the table and his head in his hands. On her right, there was another table with perhaps half a dozen people around it, eating.

Marilyn wanted to go out for dinner (somehow everyone knew it, though she didn't say anything) and Sean said, "No, that's not the right thing to do." Marilyn accepted what he said, he was no longer troubled, and he embraced her again. The people at the table watched.

### **Particle - Danny Makes a Run for It**

Archie caught Danny, his youngest (about 11 years), and our son, Jonathan (4, coming 5), exploring the sexual world with each other in an outhouse. Archie became very angry, spanked Danny, and told me he didn't think Jonathan was innocent either. I didn't believe Jonathan to be the instigator, as Danny accused, and didn't know what to believe about Jonathan's part. We did speak to him and try to teach him sexual morality, but we didn't spank him.

We soon discovered that Danny had run away. He phoned later and said he wasn't returning unless forgiven. I thought, "What nerve! He offends, is punished for it, and now he threatens us?" However, we did forgive him, and he came back. I wondered at his peculiar reaction, hoping better things for him.

Had I not [prophesied](#) less than a year earlier that a storm was coming for us all? But we had seen nothing yet. What was happening was only the sky growing dark and the wind barely picking up.

### **Particle - Squaring Off With Satan**

In the late evening of August 12, 1996, Archie and his family, Lois, Marilyn, Sean, Jonathan, and I gathered in the square (the central area of the farm) to meet and to talk out problems. We were all tired, stressed, and troubled, but there was more. I asked that we pray. For some inexplicable reason, I stooped down, took up a handful of shale dust, threw it into the air, and commanded Satan and the devils troubling us to leave. I rebuked them in the Name of Jesus Christ.

Then Archie's son Christopher opened with a bitter complaint. "Why do you get after us about everything all the time, but you never get after Sean?" He was very agitated, pouring out much criticism on me.

It was true that I just didn't have it in me to get after Sean. He had a way with people so that they would find it difficult to criticize or chastise him for anything. He seemed like someone looking for and needing the kind of attention one may give to a child. He also seemed to exude innocence and thus command some kind of respect or empathy.

My reply was that each person needed a different treatment and that if correction was needed, it would come in due time. I said it simply wasn't Sean's time yet. Having unburdened himself, Chris ended his tirade.

### **Particle - I Laboring in Vain**

As Chris complained, Archie remained silent. As I look back, I believe he should have had the courage and understanding to correct his son's virulent attitude, but he didn't. Then Archie spoke, saying he had a vision. In it, he saw me in a granary, madly shoveling grain. At the backside of the granary was a large hole, through which the grain was escaping.

I knew the vision described exactly how I was feeling and what seemed to be happening. I was silent and I think I even agreed. Still, it was as though something was out of place. I asked everyone there if they had anything from the Lord to say about the vision. Was there a second witness?

Then Lois spoke, saying she heard the words, meant for Archie, *"Why do you yet find fault?"* She was adamant that Archie's vision wasn't one to minister to, but to condemn me. The words also suggested that he had been continually doing so. Nobody had a spiritual agreement with Archie, not even Christopher, not that I could expect anything from him; he had never received the Spirit or repented. How, then, should he receive a witness?

While nothing seemed presently resolved, the meeting proved eventful. It was quite late in the evening when we finished talking. A marvelous revelation awaited us precisely 1440 days later.

### **Particle - A Word in Need, August 1996**

During this time, I was stirred to cry out to the Lord, and I received a Word from Him:

*"Thus says the Lord: I have carried you and cared for you from your mother's womb. Long before you knew Me, I knew and formed you. Before you were, I purposed to have and to hold you because I chose to do so. There was nobody to stop Me and I have never changed My mind. When you were yet in your sins, I purposed your future with everything in it. I chose your paths, your every step. I chose those with whom you would have to do, both your friends and your enemies.*

*I prepared you for the tasks to come, not so that you would gain the world's wealth, but so that you would gain Mine. I want you to have the very best there is. Do you not want the very best for your son? Are you not My son?*

*Have I not spoken to you and blessed you with many good things? Have I not shared my heart with you? Have I not shared intimately with you? Have I not chastened and scourged you*

*when you've needed it? Or have I let you go to do whatever you wished even as does the world, which doesn't know Me?"*

Lord, Father, I'm so afraid. Do not my writings testify or bear witness of myself, as in [Here Is the Way It Is](#)? Am I not haughty and proud, dogmatic, critical, self-righteous in those writings, in my thinking, attitude, and conduct towards others? Am I not foul-mouthed, uncharitable, impatient, harsh, demanding, and judgmental? Lord, I even look at women. I envy those with financial or occupational success. I now envy those who have leisure time, those who can go camping or read a book.

Lord, I hated the quiet and now I hate the busyness. I fear the costs, expenses, and our inexperience with the farm. Lord, I'm afraid, yes, terrorized by our circumstances.

I know You're able to do anything, but I'm at the place now where I almost do not believe at all... so removed in unbelief and covetousness from You.

I read the Bible and find nothing. I pray and get even less. I try to thank and be thankful but to no avail. I try to slave everybody, both those with us and those without and find myself calling the farm a "money pit." Lord, I am but a heathen in all my ways. I don't know what to do. It seems my flirtation with money in stocks has destroyed me.

Yes, I have healed, cast out devils, prophesied, and had visions. Your gifts have been there, but have You not said that even those with Your gifts would perish, be banished from You?

Lord, I'm full of should-haves and shouldn't-haves - Kerri's house, leaving Raymond [\[an entirely unreliable worker\]](#) to do the corral, the slow weeders, the kind of weeding (approach), giving Cathie freedoms and unwise responsibilities, listening to Archie about the farm - I'm sick of regret. I chafe at my circumstances. I see everyone tired, working... for what? Marilyn cries; we have all cried.

I talk to Harry and Alice Koppert, Bob Gregson, Brenda Pierson, and everyone else only to be deemed an idiot. I seem to be forcing myself on others, and they all hate it. Robinson is another one - Bob Fife, Sean's parents, name all.

Lord, am I not deceived in my covetousness and love for myself?

*"If you can receive this - if nothing else, receive this, that I am with you and that I will never leave you or forsake you. When the chips are down, I will always be there for you. When all is lost, I will be there. You haven't chosen Me but I have chosen you... not to cast you away or destroy you, but to redeem you.*

*You are afraid, perplexed, entertaining doubts and misgivings."*

Lord, what is Your judgment on me now?

*"I have you in the palm of My hand and nothing can separate you from My love for you."*

Father, Lord God, do I write all these things out of my own imaginations or are you speaking to me? I can't honestly tell, though somehow I believe that what I write, I feel within and am assured of it.

Yet, I would like to know “tangible” things to be fulfilled. Lord, is there such a thing as a progress report? If so, I expect I have utterly failed.

God, help, if You will. Otherwise, I have no hope. Help, Lord. Maybe it helps to cry and tell my heart and feelings. Maybe it is evil to express doubt. I’m almost certain Marilyn will hate me for it. God, I die, yet I insist I’m righteous when a stranger comes along. What do I do? Jesus, I don’t believe I love You. Isn’t that the problem - that I don’t love You? No doubt.

### **Particle - “That Prophet”**

I question whether this revelation occurred in this year of ’96 or earlier, perhaps ’93 or ’94. Though it was discussed more than once, the purpose of this account is to discuss the original time it occurred with Lois. Though there were inklings of this particular matter previously, there was a time in 1996 when my attention was focused on these passages in Scripture:

**“And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, ‘Who are you?’ And he confessed and did not deny, but confessed, ‘I am not the Christ.’ And they asked him, ‘What then? Are you Elijah?’ And he says, ‘I am not.’ ‘Are you that prophet?’ And he answered, ‘No.’ Then they said to him, ‘Who are you so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say of yourself?’ He said, ‘I am “the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord,” as the prophet Isaiah said” (John 1:19-23 MKJV).**

I was drawn to the words, “Are you that prophet?” There are those who believe Jesus Christ was that prophet, especially when they read Peter’s words at Pentecost:

### **Acts 3:20-24 MKJV**

**(20) And He shall send Jesus Christ, Who before was proclaimed to you,  
(21) Whom Heaven truly needs to receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of His holy prophets since the world began.  
(22) For Moses truly said to the fathers, “The Lord your God shall raise up a Prophet to you from your brothers, One like me. You shall hear Him in all things, whatever He may say to you.  
(23) And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.”  
(24) And also all the prophets from Samuel and those following after, as many as spoke, have likewise foretold of these days.**

There’s also Stephen’s testimony:

**“This is that Moses who said to the sons of Israel, ‘The Lord your God shall raise up a Prophet to you from your brothers, One like me; you shall hear Him” (Acts 7:37 MKJV).**

Here are Moses’ words, to which Peter and Stephen referred:

### **Deuteronomy 18:17-19 MKJV**

**(17) And the LORD said to me, “They have spoken well what they have spoken.  
(18) I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brothers, one like you, and will put My words in His mouth. And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him.  
(19) And it shall happen, whatever man will not listen to My Words which He shall speak in My Name, I will require it of him.”**

As you can see, the translators (or publishers/printers) of the KJV and MKJV capitalize the word “prophet” in Deuteronomy, apparently believing the reference is to Jesus Christ (other versions do not). However, that is only their belief or interpretation. It is not what the Bible says.

In fact, the Jews were asking John about three personages - Christ, Elijah, and “that prophet.” Jesus was and is more than a prophet, though He was that too, but if the Christ, which He was and is, He could not be “that prophet.” John knew the legitimacy of three distinct references, but denied he was “that prophet,” Elijah, or Christ.

John didn’t correct the Jews as though they were mistaken about the Messiah and “that prophet” being two separate identities.

Who then was “that prophet”? There was something else occurring to me. I called Lois, gave her these verses without saying anything else, and asked her to tell me what she saw. She read them and soon called back with amazement and said, “You are ‘that prophet’.”

I said, “That is what I was receiving, Lois.”

Two witnesses (Lois reminds me that Archie also believed I was “that prophet”). But I found it difficult to believe such a thing. I suspected I was being quite presumptuous, with a touch of egomania for even thinking such a thing.

Perhaps I might have been afraid of the enormous implications, though I was also excited that such a thing could be true of me. I left it, thinking, “I really don’t know; I can’t see it. Why me? How can this be?” So I left it.

### Particle - A Friendly Enemy

Arnold Willms was a nearby farmer who professed evangelical faith in Christ. He did some backhoeing and grain harvesting for us. We had some talks about the Lord. Arnold was blunt with me. He said he was very concerned about the presence of a cult in the neighborhood. He was disturbed about some writings I had given him, one of those being [Counterfeit Christianity](#) and some others, possibly [The Case for Coming Out](#) and [The Church](#). As far as he was concerned, I was a cult leader, little different from David Koresh and Jim Jones.

There was no reasoning with him. He had no answers for my questions and no Scripture to refute me or back up what he was saying. He was religious, self-righteous, stubborn, and ignorant. I told everyone that the Lord would deal with him.

One day, I was annoyed with Chris, who wasn’t paying attention to what he was doing with Arnold while digging a hole for our irrigation. I was firm with him, and had been much harsher with him and others. Arnold promptly latched on to that incident and repeated it several times to others thereafter, making it sound as though I had verbally bludgeoned Chris.

I didn’t know at the time that Arnold and his wife, Clara, were the ones Cathie went to stay with when leaving Harvest Haven. After a while she left his place and stayed at Harbour House, the YWCA women’s shelter.

### Particle - Andy McCallum



Andy owned the acreage on the southern boundary of our farm. When we first moved there, he saw his chance to take advantage of us. “Seeing you’re going to haul some old cement foundation away, do you mind if I dump mine off with yours?” (He didn’t offer to cover any of the expense involved.)

His horses, mule, and llamas ate the boundary fence posts, broke down our fences, broke into our orchard, and ate the bark of our fruit trees. When we asked him to help us repair the fence (we didn’t demand that he do it all himself), he refused, claiming it was our responsibility. We later found out it was all his responsibility, but knew that to get him to fulfill it was to expect blood from a stone.

He claimed that our cats were catching the chickens he had penned in his yard. When we gave him strawberries to more than compensate for a chicken allegedly killed by our cat, he wasn’t content.

One day our dugout accidentally overflowed and his dugout, being in a low spot, was consequently flooded. He raised a ruckus and threatened to do something (I don’t recall what), though nothing came of it. We may have given him more strawberries. He incurred damages, paid for nothing, and complained about everything.

We discovered Andy attended River of Life Church led by senior pastor, Bill Calderwood, and assistant, Todd Atkinson, I believe. We asked him why he went. He indignantly replied, “Because I accepted Christ as my Savior!” I thought, “Wow! So that’s it, is it? We are scum because we don’t go to church and he therefore reserves the right to treat us as dirt. That must be some church he goes to that can aid and abet him in such attitude and conduct. In the true church, the pastor should be boxing his ears or kicking him out!”

When he planned to sell, he made strong efforts to sell his property to us.

### **Particle - Sean Exerts and Exalts Himself**

Sean, Kerri, Ben Hafichuk, and Lois were visiting us at Moon River one weekend. (Kerri was back from Florida and was taking the cooking curriculum at Lethbridge College, while Paul remained in Florida to sell her late grandparents’ house that Kerri’s grandmother had bequeathed to her.)

As we sat at the table, I was down and struggling with something (I don’t recall what), and did some complaining or expressed doubt or unbelief. Sean promptly came out with a railing criticism of me before all. He unreservedly expressed contempt for how I was talking.

Marilyn immediately and openly agreed with Sean, and seemed rather impressed with him and his position. I was slightly taken aback by her stance, too — slightly because it wasn’t uncommon for Marilyn to disagree with me, but this instance was different; there seemed to be more going on than I was aware of, but I couldn’t comprehend it. I believed I had correction coming to me; I shouldn’t have been complaining, and so I acknowledged I was wrong. However, the Scripture declares this:

**“Do not sharply rebuke an elder, but exhort as a father, and the younger ones as brothers...” (1 Timothy 5:1 MKJV).**

It was one of the first, more obvious, signs of Sean’s conduct toward, and utter disregard for, any person, authority, or status. I said nothing, knowing I was in the wrong. I also said nothing because I believed that Marilyn had godly wisdom and that I should be slow to question it. When she spoke



in a spiritual context (which she did in this case), I listened, not that we didn't have our disagreements at various times.

Within the hour, I developed a deep sadness, loneliness, and emptiness. It wasn't the rebuke that did it. These conditions of Sean's attitude and Marilyn's standing toward Sean had been developing over weeks, if not months, but it seemed to come to a new threshold now. I headed to the back yard, broke down, and cried, something I had not done for this kind of reason, a rejection of sorts, in a long time, perhaps since a child.

Marilyn came out to see what was happening. She assumed I was crying because I was losing her. I likely was — I don't know. Her answer was, "Victor, I have to be available for others. I have to go and serve the Lord. You have to let go of me." I believed her, but there was something that didn't sit right with me. I didn't understand, though I knew somehow that I would have to let it happen, however it happened.

### **Particle - "Go to Hell"**

Again, I must relate something for which I'm very ashamed. It shouldn't have happened, but it did. How uncontrolled in my spirit I've been, how angry, and how loose with words!

One day, I was in the old shop at the farm, and I was trying to talk to Marilyn on the phone. The cooler unit was running noisily in the background. Things were hectic; I was hurried and harried, frustrated, and confounded. I don't recall what Marilyn and I were discussing, but it seems that I couldn't hear her above the noise and she had to repeat to me what she was saying. As she repeated, she became impatient and angry, or so it certainly seemed to me. I got very angry, said, "Go to hell!" and hung up on her.

I remember Erin came to me minutes later, saying Marilyn was on the phone wanting to talk to me. I said to her, "Tell her to go to hell!" Erin was surprised, shocked even, and gave a nervous giggle.

"She wants to talk to you, Uncle Victor."

"I said, 'Tell her to go to hell.'"

### **Particle - Paul Iddings**

A young, frail, emotionally-disturbed transient fellow in his late twenties, professing faith in Christ, came to work on our farm from Streets Alive, a drop-in center for the homeless in Lethbridge. He told us he was the great grandson of a founder of Prairie Bible Institute in Three Hills, Alberta.

Paul Iddings was a good worker, somewhat appreciative to discover our farm and make our acquaintance, and so decided to stay with us a while. Paul seemed to have some fixation on homosexuals and how terrible they were. He spent no little time on the subject. I tried addressing him on this matter, and our discussion didn't seem to offend or change him.

However, when he discovered that we didn't believe in the trinity, it offended him so much that he could no longer remain with us, not that we strove with him or required that he believe what we believed. He simply could not, in his conscience, it seemed, associate with us because we believed that Jesus Christ is the One God, the Almighty. I was surprised that the pagan trinitarian doctrine was so important to him and, as I would discover, to many others. (See [The Trinity](#) and [Jesus Christ Is God](#)).

## Particle - Disdainful of Duty and Demanding of Dole-Outs

Before we parted ways, Paul Iddings, seeing jobless people at the Lethbridge Soup Kitchen, approached their tables and gave them the good news that there was work for pay available to them, even if unskilled. Besides some pay, he pointed out the healthy benefits of exercise, fresh air, good food, and sunshine. There were no takers. He was rather surprised.

Furthermore, he was reprimanded by someone in charge for approaching the street people and offering them work. How evil of him (I speak tongue-in-cheek)! We hadn't sent him on such an errand — it was solely his enthusiastic initiative — but when he related his experience to us, we were all annoyed, not at Paul, but at those frequenting the soup kitchen. So beggars choose to get for nothing; forget about working? I thought, "Let them starve, then!"

## Particle - The Lethbridge Soup Kitchen

A neighbor friend of Lois Benson's, Lisa Labuhn, told us of a time when she worked as a volunteer at the Lethbridge Soup Kitchen. She was shocked when the people rudely demanded things of the staff. She quit, thinking it insulting that the beneficiaries should be so contemptuous of her and others working there without pay, freely offering help and charity.

I thought, "We have given to the Lethbridge Soup Kitchen, but why should we? If the people being fed feel we owe them a living, forget it, especially if they're able to work yet refuse to do so. Then adding insult to injury, they complain when we don't do things their way in their judgment? Even if they can't work, who gives them the right to demand and to bite the hand that feeds them?"

We may or may not have the right to expect gratitude, but we're certainly under no obligation to help the scorned and sluggard. Let them scrounge where they can for themselves. And let it be said this kind of thinking is so un-Christlike of me. But here's what the Bible has to say about such:

**"For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat" (2 Thessalonians 3:10 KJV).**

*That is Christlike, coming straight from His Word!*

## Particle - Kerri's Unrealistic Expectations

Kerri had unrealistic ideas of many things. One of those was how provision for the farm would come. She insisted that we didn't have to be concerned about trying to make the farm pay for itself, that all we had to do was trust God and He would provide. While what she was saying was certainly true, I didn't find the thought even inviting, much less tempting. I didn't have a witness that she was coming from the right place.

What she was advocating could well have been a matter of exercising faith, but I just couldn't imagine taking the approach she seemed to be suggesting and still being provided for. When asking her what we should be doing in the meantime, she had no ideas or suggestions.

The bad part wasn't her having an opinion, but her not submitting to authority and what the Lord was doing and what we were asking of her as part of the community. She therefore couldn't learn and wasn't corrected of unreality, which was soon to lead her to one of her fantasy ventures, her bakery and café, "Neighbors," in Great Falls.

## **Particle - Danny's Deception**

Danny was always lying and doing things as though he deliberately devised harm and ruin. When asked to wash eggs, the others would often find eggs tossed out with the wash water. There was a time when I saw him carelessly washing the chicken waterers and resentfully dashing them to the ground (he wasn't aware I was watching).

I could never trust him to tell us the truth. It was bad enough having to deal with the known facts; it was too much for me to have to establish them when they were already known to some who concealed them. One day in trying to get to the bottom of a situation, I lost it with Danny, commanding him to come to my chair and lay face down to the floor as I sat at the table. He lay down prostrate but wouldn't put his face down, though I told him to do so more than once. With my sock foot, in anger, I pressed his head down to the floor.

I didn't intend to give him a nosebleed, but it happened. I felt really bad about it ever since, and at the time Marilyn was very angry about what I did. Archie, of course, wasn't at all happy about it, but it was done. I later apologized to Danny and Archie, but the apology seemed to go nowhere; the offense seemed unforgivable, even to me. It really bothered me and has ever since.

## **Particle - Faith in Christ and Politics**

Preston Manning finally honestly, faithfully replied to the [letter](#) I wrote him about testifying of Jesus Christ in all places, including Parliament. His letter was dated September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1996. I am impressed with it and wish to include as much as possible here. He writes:

Dear Mr. Hafichuk:

Earlier this year, you sent a letter to Sandra and me urging me to proclaim my Christian faith more publicly in the course of my political work. I have read your letter, and apologize that it has taken me so long to reply. I appreciate the thought behind your letter, and wanted to take the time to give it my full attention.

You made specific reference to the recent controversial debate over the government's gay-rights legislation, Bill C-33. I have enclosed the text of my own remarks in the House of Commons during final debate on this bill, and I would draw your attention particularly to pages seven and eight.

To address the general concern expressed in your letter, I would like to describe the dilemma for Christians like myself in national politics. First, I am the leader of a political party, the majority of whose members and supporters do not share my particular Christian perspective. For every member who elected me to be the leader of the party because of my Christian views, there were probably many more who elected me in spite of them. And, undoubtedly, the party will someday be led by someone who does not share my Christian perspective at all. I am also a member of the Canadian Parliament, a secular institution, the majority of whose members, including the government, do not share a Christian perspective.

I am therefore not in a position to impose my Christian perspective or views on either the party or the Parliament, though I am free to make arguments from a Christian perspective and endeavour to persuade others to accept those views. In other words, I am in the position

of endeavouring to function as ‘salt and light’ - the function Christ told his disciples to fill at the beginning of the Sermon on the Mount (Matthew 5:13-16).

The danger for Christians in this position is, of course, that we may lose our saltiness or hide our light under a bushel, unless constantly renewed and encouraged to do otherwise. I believe that was the intent of your thoughtful letter, and I want to thank you for taking the time to write to share your perceptions with me.

Yours sincerely,  
Preston Manning, M.P.  
Leader, Reform Party of Canada

I appreciated Mr. Manning’s reply but, at the same time, I wasn’t satisfied, though perhaps I should have been - his perspective seemed reasonable. I didn’t have more to say at the time, as I recall.

I would say more now. While I understand his described dilemma, I have some questions. He said that because of his political position, “[I am therefore not in a position to impose my Christian perspective or views on either the party or the Parliament...](#)” I would ask, “Are we ever in a position, as Christians, to impose our perspective or views on anyone?” I don’t think so. It’s not a matter of imposition.

I gather Mr. Manning believed I was suggesting imposition. Perhaps it may be perceived that way, perhaps legitimately so. People to whom the prophets and apostles were sent also felt imposed upon. “Who gave You authority?” the rulers of the Jews asked of Jesus. “They turn our world upside down, thinking to change our laws and defy Caesar,” were common accusations of people and rulers against the disciples.

I believe the dilemma is that in democracy and politics, we encourage people to vote for men, which means we must please men to get elected. The problem is that men are antagonistic to God and His Law. A politician hoping to get elected can’t faithfully serve two masters at the same time, though wishing and trying to do otherwise.

Read in our section, [“Thy Kingdom Come”](#).

Does not the dilemma boil down to deciding on whether we should vote, on the one hand, for men to lead us (as Israel chose a king to lead them like other nations around them) or, on the other hand, for Jesus Christ to be our Leader? Can it be both? I’ve come to the conclusion it can’t be both, any more than we can mix oil and water. Are our leaders anointed believers in God, as were David and few other kings of Israel and Judah? If not, our trying to mesh the carnal with the spiritual is partly, if not substantially, why we have the problems we have in this world - we’re voting not for God, but for men.

We’re trusting in men to guide, protect, and provide. God wants to do all those things for us, and much more, ***not indirectly, but directly***. “***Vote for Me!***” He cries, and our response is, “Lord, we ***are*** voting for You! We are voting for men who promise us good things and who mean well! And we go to church. We are voting for Republicans, supporting the ‘Moral Majority’. Is that not voting for You?”

No, that is compromise. We must vote for God directly. I believe that if any man is walking wholly in Christ, he must of necessity come to that conclusion. I must acknowledge, even concede, however, that God has His men in various places for various purposes, even unbelievers, be it in

politics, business, or whatever. But now it's time to sound the call to total, unabashed, public commitment of all those naming the Name of Christ, to declare His Name everywhere.

After all, the Scriptures speak of all men's kingdoms going "the way of all flesh," to be replaced forever by the Kingdom of God. Men have had their turn and amply demonstrated their utter incapacity to rid themselves and the world of evil. It is high time God had His turn. Is this not the only solution? These are the final days of Nebuchadnezzar's image (Daniel 2) - time for the faithful to get on board.

Mr. Manning did speak of being salt and light. I believe his example is a godly one, and if his influence were the influence of all men, our world would be so, so much better. However, perhaps we need to consider that we have come to a crossroads in the history of mankind, where we pull out all the stops. How about it? The Muslims are doing it for their Allah and their Muhammad. Think about it. May the Lord God raise up mankind for righteousness' sake, once for all.

### Particle - The Prophecy

On September 24, 1996, there came forth a prophecy from Marilyn that would plunge every one of us into a bizarre and trying experience that would rearrange our lives permanently, both within and without. It would purge some of weaknesses and impurities, while removing others altogether. We were about to be tempted by the One to and by Whom I prophesied, *"You are He that divides us as wood and casts us into the fire."*

From henceforth, the words from Marilyn would be referred to as "the prophecy."

I was at the farm, and Marilyn called me from home. She sounded disturbed, saying she had something to say to me. She told me she had heard from the Lord that He was going to take me and that I would be given a ministry like Moses in the next world. In other words, she said I was going to die - physically.

Why was the Lord taking me? She didn't say, except that He had a great plan for me, as with Moses. We understand that Moses did have a glorious ministry in the world to come, manifested in this realm at the transfiguration, almost 1500 years after his death. It is also recorded that he was taken because he had offended when striking the rock for water and failing to sanctify God before the Israelites. For that offense, the Lord wouldn't permit Moses to enter the promised land in this life (Numbers 20).

Marilyn's words hit hard, not because I was afraid to die; they were just such a surprise to me, and suddenly it seemed it was all over for me... so soon. Why was I not permitted to see the development of what was happening with us all or the fulfillment of many prophecies I had received? I had heard nothing from the Lord about this, and neither had anyone else, but I believed Marilyn and her interpretation of what she heard; I trusted her spiritual integrity and comprehension.

I also believed Marilyn's physical interpretation of her prophecy because I felt I had overstepped my bounds in so many ways, with anger and with harsh, if not criminal, words to everyone, like telling her to go to hell. I was troubled, abusive, and consumed with money matters.

There are some words of Paul to the Romans with which I could identify:

**Romans 2:3-9 MKJV**

**(3) And, O man, the one judging those who do such things, and practice them, do you think this, that you shall escape the judgment of God?**  
**(4) Or do you despise the riches of His kindness, and the forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance?**  
**(5) But according to your hardness and your impenitent heart, do you treasure up wrath for yourself in a day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,**  
**(6) who will render to each according to his works;**  
**(7) indeed to those who with patience in good work are seeking for glory, and honor, and incorruptibility, everlasting life.**  
**(8) But to those who indeed disobeying the truth out of self-seeking, and obeying unrighteousness, will be anger and wrath,**  
**(9) tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man who has worked out evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Greek.**

I knew I deserved to die, and so I accepted Marilyn's words and understanding as from God. But why would one who deserved to die be appointed a glorious ministry such as that of Moses?

When Archie first heard the news I was physically dying, his reaction was one of unbelief. "No! I don't believe it," he declared. But as I believed, he believed, and so did everyone else.

Paul recalls that I told him to believe it was physical - as a commandment and not an option, which was why he said he went with it. He believed at first it was a spiritual matter, not a physical death.

Perhaps it wasn't to be a physical but a spiritual death. That would make much more sense. I would be judged ("slain," if you will) and would become a new person. However, Marilyn insisted it was a physical death, and trusting her apparently righteous judgment, we believed her. She also expected the Lord to take me in a matter of days, so we notified Trevor, who was out of town, Paul, who was in Florida, and Mark, who was in Japan.

### **Particle - Two Farmers Informed**

John Schussler paid us a visit. John was a bachelor neighbor of ours and owner of Bridge Berry Farms a mile and a half south of Harvest Haven. John didn't believe we'd succeed as organic farmers because he believed the conventional agricultural line that organics could never make it and because we were a small, 80-acre operation. He was ever watching us to see what would happen.

I told him what I had just heard from Marilyn. He was attentive and marveled somewhat. Opening up, he related to me an experience he had in the hospital years before. He told me they gave him anesthetic in preparation for an operation. He had a traumatic reaction to it and, as a result, had a near death experience.

He said he was separated from his body and could see it from above the operating table. He saw the medical staff scrambling to revive him. Wherever he was, he didn't want to return to the earthly life, but a voice loudly proclaimed, "It's not his (or your) time yet." In other words, John had to go back to the world he just left. The medical staff revived him and he came to. I believed John's story, whether true or made up.



I also told Clarence Halma, an organic farmer supplying our store with some vegetables and turkey, that the Lord was taking me. Of course, these two farmers didn't know what to make of it. They were wondering, "What's going on here?"

They were the only two farmers I told. The [dream](#) of 1972 was being fulfilled over 24 years later.

### Particle - Schussler's Aspirations

John Schussler planned to ride a recent wave of agricultural opportunity, the saskatoon berry. He planted a few acres of them and designed a self-propelled harvester from an old combine to eliminate the high cost of handpicking labor.

Saskatoons, also known as juneberries, are native to western Canada, a delicious, deep purple, pea-sized fruit growing in clusters on bushes 2 to 24 feet tall. They were a staple with the natives before the Europeans came. The natives would make pemmican, a mixture of dried buffalo meat, fat, and sometimes Saskatoon berries.

Saskatoons can be eaten raw and also used for pies, muffins, jams, shakes, wines, cereals, trail mix, and snack foods. They are delicious and nutritious. As children in Manitoba, we did our annual pick and my mother canned them with some rhubarb in quart jars for an enjoyable fruit dessert.

Domesticating the berry, farms sprang up throughout western Canada to meet a growing demand. Europe was interested and John was told that a business in Germany was giving him a standing order - "Supply us with all you can and name your price." I thought, "Wow! That is some order, some opportunity! How is it we always seem to miss out on all these opportunities, agricultural or otherwise?"

So often we heard of farmers getting in on the ground floor for something or other - Katahdin sheep, llamas, ostriches, whatever - and even receiving provincial or federal government grants, but we would find ourselves laboring away at the less productive, less profitable, and more difficult tasks of farming, while falling between the cracks when it came to government subsidies for any of them. Either we were too late or too small or too unspecific or whatever.

Not John. He obtained substantial grants and went to work building a large commercial kitchen and freezer and storage facility for his berry business. Some grants he even received after building, which is not always possible. He began to make jams, jellies, and even tested winemaking. To add salt to our wounds, while it was our taxpayer's money that he was getting to build his enterprise, we had to pay fees to use his commercial kitchen, which was supposed to be available to the public, that being one of the conditions of his grant money.

Yes, it looked very good for John. I confess I was envious. Why couldn't *I* think big? Why couldn't *I* see and take advantage of opportunities when they came? Why couldn't *we* receive grants and go big? But was the Lord with us or not? Was it not foolish of me to "covet my neighbor's goods"? And how well *would* John do? It would only be a matter of time before we found out.

### Particle - Vision: A Sea of Glass

In the fall of 1996, likely October, Marilyn had a vision. I had prayed and asked the Lord if there was any sin in our midst. As I was giving thanks for supper, she saw surroundings of soft darkness, a darkness representing not evil, but mystery. In the midst of that darkness, there was a



breathhtakingly beautiful and smooth sea of transparent gold, such as the sea of glass mentioned in the Book of Revelation (Revelation 4:6; 15:2). Nothing on earth could describe it.

We had no idea what the vision meant, but we would know in time.

### Particle - Final Farewells

We set aside some time one day, wherein I met with each individual in our company, one by one, privately. I remember Chris, Nathan, Erin, and others crying. I cried too, but I was also looking forward to my future; it was intriguing.

While we expected I would be going soon, it didn't happen as soon as, or the way, we expected. Though I was unaware of her activities, Lois researched and made arrangements for burial, without being robbed by the traditions and merchandising strategies of funeral directors. I told them all it was only my body and that it was silly to spend money on an expensive coffin or anything else to be buried only to rot.

### Particle - Kerri Receives the Spirit and a Prophecy

On October 1, 1996, Kerri came to our home, where I prayed for her to receive the Spirit, which she did. I recall speaking a prophecy that *Kerri would see the subtle or finer things that others would not see*. It happened.

### Particle - Seeds Sown for a Store

Looking for organic apples for ourselves, we saw an ad in the *Lethbridge Herald*, which transitional organic growers, Elvin and Wilma Strand of Creston, BC, had posted. We ordered seven cases at first, then decided to order more at wholesale and sell to others. I recall meeting Elvin at the highway junction of the Moon River Estates road and Hwy #3 to pick them up.

Initially, when shopping for an acreage for Archie, we had no intention of being in business. As things unfolded, we thought of continuing Mokoski's market farm, but as organic, and selling only items we grew ourselves. However, it seemed that things were quickly headed in the direction of a store with imports from organic suppliers.

### Particle - Paul Withdrawn from Me

I recall the day Paul followed Kerri to the farm after selling the house in Florida. He went out to work in the strawberry field, as did I, only we went separately. While there, he was at one end and I at the other, and he wouldn't make an effort to join me. I wondered how so, since we had not seen each other for so long. I found his attitude contemptible. I wished to talk to and fellowship with him, but there was none of that to be enjoyed. Was he resentful? Or was he just dead in his marriage, as I had expected? We would know.

### Particle - A Life of Loneliness

Paul records: "In the fall of 1996 at Harvest Haven, I saw my past life as a believer as one of great loneliness. I did not see anything specific, yet I saw the true nature of my life. It is like the saying of people who experience close calls with death, when they speak of their lives flashing before their eyes. I realized how utterly pathetic my life had been, yet I did not feel sorry for myself and I

knew there was purpose in the desolation. There was the promise of something far, far better. Then I heard the words, *'No more shadows'.*"

### **Particle - No Fading Away**

As we all sat at dinner one day at the farm, Kerri playfully spoke up saying, "Well, Victor, do you remember saying that one day I would fade away? And here we are! What do you have to say now?" There she sat, beside, and married to, Paul. (He had sold the house in Florida and was now at the farm.) I replied, "Well, it sure looks like I was wrong." Though I wouldn't have minded being wrong, I had no sure conviction I was.

### **Particle - Kerri's Prophecy: He Wants Your Life**

One day as we sat at the table, I was troubled and perplexed, and thus asked a public question: "What does the Lord want of me?" Kerri spoke up saying, *"He wants your life."* It was true and I knew it.

### **Particle - Islam Comes to Harvest Haven**

In the fall of 1996 some new customers called Harvest Haven to purchase a lamb from us. No problem; we had lambs for sale. Then they asked if they could slaughter the lamb on our property. I told them the responsibility for the animal would be all theirs because we couldn't sell meat without slaughter inspection. I asked them why they wanted to kill it on our farm. They replied they were Muslims and needed to kill it according to their religion. We were familiar with Jewish kosher killing procedures, and I could identify with the need for proper bleeding of the animal.

I wondered about all of this at the time, though I knew next to nothing about Islam. I didn't consider that "Allah" was a devil and not just an Arabic term for the same God Jews and Christians worship. I didn't know about Sharia law or that Islam was marching ruthlessly for world domination. Where had I been? Though I had read some of the Koran years before, I had yet to be keyed in to the central conflict of this age that would dramatically burst onto the world stage in the near future.

So, being asleep to the conflict and encroaching danger, I ignored their ignorance of the true God and permitted them to buy the lamb and slaughter it at Harvest Haven. I watched the Muslims from a distance as they prayed looking up, on bended knees, having slit the throat and bled the animal. They left shortly after without a word.

Why wouldn't I have at least tried talking to them of the Lord Jesus Christ? I don't know. I conclude I simply wasn't given to speak to them. It wasn't time.

This happened only weeks after the prophecy of my being taken by the Lord came forth from Marilyn and, within the year, the Lord removed me from the farm, setting me aside for preparation in fire.

### **Particle - Uncontrollable Self-Will and Lawlessness**

I was very frustrated with everything and everyone. Danny was lying and misbehaving. Ben was careless and irresponsible, as well as lying. Erin was disinterested, apparently lazy and shirking responsibilities. Kerri was dreamy, flippant, sloppy, disorganized, unkempt, and presuming to have equal say in most, if not all, things. Chris and Nathan were hard. Lois was her usual miserable self.

Marilyn and Sean were doing their own thing, and I was still dismayed by Paul's lack of understanding and spirit. He was simply following Kerri, even as prophesied. In other words, everyone was doing his or her own thing. There was anything but unity, cooperation, or desire to do right.

One day, I resorted to force, hoping that somehow, I might get it through the minds of everyone at the farm to get serious. I called a meeting in the living room and had Archie bring the sheep whip. I asked him to whip Erin, Danny, and Ben before all. I then asked Paul to whip Kerri. While the women didn't cry (Kerri smirked), the boys did. Sean too expected to get it, and likely deserved it, but I had no thought or intent of having anyone else spanked. Chris, Nathan, Paul, Archie, and Marilyn were also spared.

### **Particle - No More Force, Ever**

That day, right or wrong, I determined I would never try using force again. I figured that if people weren't willing to cooperate and work together, I would rather dismiss than punish them corporally. I would sooner even dismiss myself. As I have looked back at this event of physical punishment to correct, I have often wondered what in Heaven's name possessed me to do what I did.

Understand, I'm not against corporal punishment or spanking of children, not at all, despite our cultural norms and customs. I believe the Scriptures are clear on that point, but I haven't believed it was my place to administer physical punishment to change someone.

### **Particle - Prayer for Christopher**

On October 12, 1996, at our home, Chris asked that we pray for him to receive the Spirit. Present were Paul, Kerri, Sean, Ben, Marilyn, Jonathan, and I. While Chris was honest, confessing any and all sins he could think of, he seemed to us to be coming in his own righteousness. His idea of a relationship with God was based on right-doing in his own power. I couldn't reach him on that point.

Nevertheless, based on his request and confession, Paul and I laid hands on him (perhaps others did as well), and prayed that he would receive. Nothing happened, but we decided to simply leave it with God. I had no peace about it in terms of anything having happened.

### **Particle - What Will Marilyn Do?**

Believing Marilyn's prophecy of the Lord taking me and resigned to what I had been seeing going on between Marilyn and Sean for several months already, I began to talk to Sean about taking Marilyn as his wife when I was gone. "She is a woman of God," I said to him, "and that's more important than age or beauty. I've been very thankful to have her. She has been faithful and pious all our married days. She has guided me with godly counsel, she's trustworthy, and if it means anything, she's also a good organizer, cook, and housekeeper. Think about it."

How little had I known that there was no need for the talk I had with Sean of marrying Marilyn, and how they were way ahead of me!

### **Particle - Marilyn Persuaded Me...**

To anoint Sean as spiritual leader in my place. After all, Moses anointed Joshua, David Solomon, and Elijah Elisha. Besides, were they not going to marry when I was gone? Perhaps it was God's will that Sean take over the spiritual leadership. She coached me to pray for him, to lay hands on him, and to prepare him in any way I was capable.

### **Particle - Emotion Expressed**

"I love you," was an expression I rarely, if ever, used with Marilyn, since a [discussion](#) about it shortly after marrying. I began to use it now, liberally, repeatedly, sincerely. I "knew" I was leaving, found that I was attached to her, and wanted to express it. Would I be surprised!

### **Particle - There Is a Place**

With the prophecy came a resignation on my part, with sadness. In this circumstance came a song which expressed that God does have a place reserved for saints. It is the destination of every believer, the goal of his spiritual trials and journey.

There is a place not far away

A place for which saints long and pray

And when they go, they're there to stay...

There's little here that we can bring

There is no doubt death has its sting

But what awaits will make us sing...

Goodbye to what has been before

Hello to what is held in store

We cross the sea to a glorious shore...

We must let go of near and dear

He'll wipe away our every tear

In Christ we know we needn't fear...

There is a place not far away

A place for which saints long and pray

And when they go, they're there to stay.

*Moon River, Oct. 27, 1996*

### Particle - Trevor's Vision: A Straying Sheep

I tried so many times to reason with Trevor. He simply seemed bent on doing his own thing. At this time, he was in Abbotsford, BC, working as an engineer. On October 29, I told him I had nothing more I could say to him. Reluctantly, he disconnected himself from us. By that time, he had found yet another unbelieving girlfriend, Kirsten Rice, a student at Simon Fraser University.

Somewhere before that time, Trevor had a vision. He was one of a flock of sheep, and strayed away from the flock and the path for some grass on the wayside. The Shepherd, whom Trevor later said was the Lord, used His crook and pulled him back into line. When and how this was to be fulfilled, we would see.

It seemed that sooner or later, I was sending everyone away. I had little idea whose turn was next.

### Particle - Archie Confides in Marilyn

On November 4, 1996, Archie came to Marilyn while I was away, saying he was leaving. He said he couldn't talk to me directly because I would be angry. It was true. I had been very angry, often, and about many things. Anger ruled me. I couldn't rule my spirit. Even when Archie would come confessing having lied to me, instead of being grateful that he was confessing, or encouraged for him, I'd be angry.

As well, a spirit of fear ruled Archie, a spirit that had taken him over many years ago in his childhood. It was [cast out](#) in October of 1985 when he and his family came to Lethbridge, and now it had returned with companions. I didn't realize this until later.

### **Matthew 12:43-45 MKJV**

**(43) When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he walks through dry places seeking rest, and finds none.**

**(44) Then he said, 'I will return into my house from where I came out.' And when he has come, he finds it empty, swept, and decorated.**

**(45) Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and live there. And the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so it also shall be to this evil generation.**

I was angry when Marilyn told me of his visit. I was hurt that he wasn't straight with me, hurt because he was leaving, and I also suspected that the enemy was working through him to undermine and divide our relationship. He also told Marilyn that the day they moved into the farm, he knew it wasn't for him, yet he said nothing. I was very angry and thought, "Okay, let him go if he chooses. I've had it with him."

### Particle - Another Cause of Anger

As time passed, I was still at the farm, but Marilyn was spending more and more time with Sean. He would call and they would talk about many things. There was a jealousy working in me. I would

inquire about their conduct and conversations and they would brush off not only my questions, but also my wisdom or right to question them. Everyone still believed I was going, including me, so I thought that perhaps these circumstances were necessary, so I made no significant move of any kind to interfere or discourage them.

### Particle - A Reality Sinks Deeper

There was a horticultural conference in Edmonton 300 miles away. We knew there was much to learn and this conference was reported to be a place to start, not only for the information but also for the contacts. It was decided that Paul, Lois, Marilyn, and Sean would attend. They were gone for about three days, and Archie and I were able to visit somewhat.

I was greatly saddened, and in spirit I knew something was happening that was hurtful. I suspected that it was between Marilyn and Sean. I felt the discard. I was supposed to be leaving this world, life was going on, and it seemed like I was shelved or contained, waiting for delayed shipment. I felt quite useless, rejected, and very lonely.

Nothing came of my visit with Archie. When the foursome returned, as they walked into the house, I knew something had happened, but didn't know what, and nobody was about to say. I was to learn later that Lois and Marilyn were withholding from me. Marilyn was upset that I was disturbed, treating it as inconsideration for her at her arrival. Little did I know....

### Particle - Cast Out the Scorner

We had a meeting at the farm, discussing all the trouble and division we were having with one another. I wanted to know why. I don't recall much prayer in those days at all, which one would conclude to be a big mistake; however, I think it was more a matter of little prayer because of where we were at, not the other way around. As we met, the following Scripture came to Paul:

***"Cast out the scorner, and fighting shall go out; yes, quarrels and shame shall cease"***  
***(Proverbs 22:10 MKJV).***

The question was, "To whom did that verse refer?" We then met at our home in Moon River to pray and discuss this matter. I believe we met on **November 10<sup>th</sup>**, as the calendar record indicates. Present were Paul, Kerri, Sean, Lois, Marilyn, and I. Lois insisted Archie was the scorner, the one to go.

We had asked Lois to come and live at the farm, too, but she wasn't prepared to do so unless Archie and Cathie weren't there. Marilyn agreed with Lois that Archie was the one. Paul, as I recall, was temporarily noncommittal, though eventually went with the flow.

I said to them, "How can you say Archie's the scorner? You want to kick him out. What has he done? What can you say is his sin?" Nobody could say. "How can we kick him out if he isn't guilty as you say? What will you declare as his offense?" I asked. None could come up with anything specific; however, Lois and Marilyn insisted it was Archie, and Paul acquiesced.

Sean was sitting on the couch with arms folded, his nose up in the air, fast asleep. I thought, "There's the scorner, if anybody." I remembered his sarcasm about the prophesied coming storm, for example. However, the mood and consensus with the rest was that Archie had to go for there to be peace among us. I let it go.

## **Particle - Notice to Archie to Leave**

On November 17, I asked Archie to leave. I left it up to his children, Christopher, Nathan, Erin, Ben, and Danny to each decide for themselves what they wanted to do. Chris and Nathan decided to remain on the farm. Ben elected to go, with our encouragement.

While Erin tried to stay for a few days after Archie left, we advised that she wasn't content to remain with us (there had been problems) and should go. Archie spoke strange words to her before he left, saying, "You need to come with me. You are one of us." I knew he wasn't speaking of flesh-and-blood family - it was a spiritual statement. I believed it was devils speaking. Erin was resisting leaving, but also not decisive, not at all like Ruth of the Scriptures, who earnestly refused to leave her mother-in-law. At any rate, Erin left with Archie. Danny wanted to stay; Archie let him, we let him, and he stayed.

## **Particle - Our Greatest Enemy**

I declared that Archie would become our greatest enemy after he was gone. This prophecy wasn't based on logic of any kind. Yes, he had been with us all those years and knew us better than almost anyone else; therefore he was in an advantageous position to do harm. People can be expected to become resentful when opposed or rejected, which can drive them to bitter reactions and revenge; but I had a spiritual conviction beyond these things. We would soon see if I was right.

## **Particle - I Stand Accused**

Days after Archie left, he returned to pick up his goods and we met in a shed to talk. Archie began to express all his complaints over the years. He remembered many offenses I committed or was perceived to have committed against him, much of which he never discussed with me. He had the details in order. I was surprised.

There was no doubt in my mind that I was guilty of many, if not most, of the things he was saying. I came to the conclusion, however, that I had just met the accuser of the brethren face-to-face. I was addressed, tried, and condemned. I had little to say in my defense. There seemed to be absolutely no room or opportunity for reconciliation, not even apologies on my part. The door was shut tight.

I recalled Martin Luther writing about how Satan once came to him, listing his many sins. His reply: "Guilty of all! And they are all under the blood of Christ. Get out of here, Satan."

The final parting was messy. Archie wanted to remain at the farm until the end of the year. We decided that since he was a scorner, there was no point or wisdom in delay. We let him stay until the 29<sup>th</sup> of November, allowing him time to arrange for a home.

He had possessions at the farm that he wished to take with him, and some he wished to sell. He named his price for several articles and I agreed. There were some home school supplies, like a microscope and books, which I believed he should leave for Nathan and Danny, who were remaining with us and receiving schooling. Archie didn't see it that way.

One evening, I loaded the truck and dropped off some of his possessions at his place. He had become another man, the same old Archie I had known before his conversion in the seventies - dark, angry and threatening.



This was after all those years with them, and despite the apparently unfulfilled promise from the Lord in 1985 when they arrived from Toronto saying, *"This time they will make it."* It was very grievous. But while these terrible things were happening, seemingly far less important business was keeping us all preoccupied, the occupational activities of the farm.

Was Archie's expulsion his fault or ours? The fact remains that he was removed for a reason, if we trust God is sovereign over all things, both good and evil. Had Archie prevailed in the trials we were all facing, he could have received the benefits that would come in due time. It could still happen.

### **Particle - Benjamin Calls Us a Cult**

It's curious how, during all the years Archie was with us, we were never a "cult," but perhaps only days after he left, we were now a "cult." As we were dealing with Archie and his belongings, Ben went to see Danny, urging him to go with them because we were a "cult." Danny didn't want to leave, and we left it up to him. He stayed.

I mention the event with Ben and Danny because the time would come when Ben would change his mind.

### **Particle - Public School for Danny**

Our policy was to get out of the public school system with its influences of humanism, evolution, sex education, pagan philosophy, holiday celebrations, and other un-Christian, un-Biblical elements. Cathie had been home-schooling her children for a few years. While we initially planned to continue Danny's education at home, it seemed we were unable to do him justice with the little time available to teach; we were swamped.

We also experienced social and psychological problems with Danny and came to the conclusion that he needed a more rounded public exposure, hoping the good it would do for him would outweigh the bad. We were also hoping we could neutralize the bad with our influence and teaching. We enrolled him at Sunnyside, a country school a few miles from the farm.

### **Particle - Grander Living Water**

In the past months, several Hutterite colonies came to harvest our strawberries. They saw that our plants weren't so vibrant, and that the land needed rejuvenation. The head gardener of Riverside Colony persistently urged me to consider Grander Living Water for our farm. "What is that?" I asked him. He really couldn't explain it, except to say it had energy, changed the water somehow, and made things grow better.

"Get a hold of Peter Nickel; he sells it," the fellow said. Again, they would come and repeat the suggestion. I was overwhelmed with the many things I *could* understand and with which I *was* familiar and had to deal. Who had time for strange, new things?

### **Particle - The Sooner, the Better**

I called Peter and he came over. He wasn't much better at explaining Grander technology than was the Hutterite. We found out that it was Johann Grander, a naturalist in Austria, who developed the technology, and that it had been proving its worth in Europe for several years, though not understood by conventional science. And Johann wasn't about to divulge any secrets as to how it

worked. “Experts” were pooh-poohing it, but they made fools of themselves simply because it worked. Several eventually recanted of their criticisms after ample investigation. Who could argue with the results?

What to do? I believed Grander was legitimate, but Marilyn was skeptical. As we arrived home and pulled into the garage, we asked the Lord if we should get Grander. Marilyn heard, *“The sooner, the better.”* To do some due diligence, I asked Paul to check on others, such as Hutterite colonies, who had things to say about Grander; however, there was little to go on.

So... based not on information or proof primarily, but on the Word we heard from God, we bought Grander, not only for the home, but also for the entire farm. We would irrigate with Grander and the animals would enjoy it as well, and we would enjoy the animals.

As Peter spoke to us, I picked up on a curious action of his. While sitting with his elbow on the table and his hand upraised, he was comfortably rubbing his thumb with the first two fingers of the same hand. Months later, after installing Grander on our farm on December 17, 1996, I understood why he was doing so.

### **Particle - The Power of Subtle Energies**

This was our first foray into the world of subtle energies, aside from acupuncture, which deals with the body chakras and meridians, whereas Grander deals with other energies, earthly and cosmic.

### **Particle - Who Will Lead?**

With me gone, who would take the leadership on the farm (not that I had shown any capability)? Paul had quit A.G. Edwards and we tried to place him in charge for a while. He was entirely clueless. We may as well have given him a Jumbo 747 to fly. Who then? Archie was gone. We believed there needed to be a man taking responsibility. If not Paul, the only other possible alternative was Sean. Frankly, as I look back, I think Archie would have been the best one for the job among us, but it wasn't about my choice, opinion, or even who was best.

Sean was more than happy to take control. He was quite sure of himself, though he knew nothing of farming and hadn't proven himself capable of leadership in any setting. It wasn't only the farm that needed direction, but also the people, particularly spiritually. I knew Sean was a novice, and therefore wide open to Satan's condemnation, yet it seemed we had no other alternative. Marilyn had already begun to groom him to take over (for more reasons than were obvious).

### **Particle - Hired Hand Hugh**

Archie had recruited Hugh Lumley to work on the farm. Hugh was handy and willing to take on a variety of tasks. We were thankful to have him. He was happy to be there because it gave him a measure of independence, he was paid as much as his former job paid, and he was out in the fresh air and sunshine, though I don't know how important those were to him.

One day, I made a simple comment to him, saying that God was behind the whole operation. Surprisingly, he looked at me with masked alarm, so I asked him what he thought of what I just said. He said that if he had heard me say what I said only a year or two ago, he would have bolted on the spot, never to return. “What a strange reaction!” I thought, but didn't say or ask any more. Within days, he was phoning in with excuses and not showing up. He never came back.

I felt bad about that, not believing his reasons for absence, convinced I had frightened him, and wishing I hadn't said anything. What would we do without him? However, Paul had a Word concerning him: *"Be thankful he was here, and be thankful he is gone."*

### **Particle - Arnold Willms' Destruction Prophesied**

Sean informs me, referring to an entry in his journal as I write this Part, that in December 1996, I said that the Lord would destroy our enemies, among them, [Arnold Willms](#), a farm neighbor down the road, who opened his mouth wide against us in the audience of many others. Would it happen?

### **Particle - Night of the Long Carrots**

It was January 1, 1997. At the farm were Paul, Kerri, Nathan, Chris, Sean, Danny, Marilyn, and I. My memory doesn't serve me well here, though the event stands out in itself. That day, we had to spend time in the root cellar, checking a ton or more of bagged carrots, examining them for any spoilage (New Year's wasn't an event we observed). I recall being very frustrated with what I saw as laziness, carelessness, irresponsibility, and a grudging participation in the affairs of the farm, primarily from Paul, Kerri, and Nathan.

When the work was done, we met at the house to talk. I opened my mouth and asked the leading question: "What complaints do you have against me?" As suspected, there was much and bitter complaint. I don't recall specifics now. Marilyn had been very angry with me, angry that I was telling everyone what to do, angry that I was expecting competence, efficiency, and proper attitude from them, and perhaps angry because I was often angry.

However, Marilyn didn't say much that day, except to sit in agreement with the others as they voiced their complaints. Chris had some things to say, though not as during the [night](#) in the square. Nathan was quite outspoken (he often seemed to think he knew better and could seldom recognize or value elders' judgments). I don't recall if Sean had much to say, though Marilyn and Paul thought they recalled he did; perhaps he thought others were doing a good job of it.

Kerri was most outspoken and came out in all boldness, speaking her mind, which was not at all in agreement with mine. One of the things she insisted on was that we shouldn't have to work to make the farm pay for itself (which I said it should). She felt that we should be able to relax and take it easy, and the Lord would provide. To the simple, it could sound like faith in action; I also wondered about it. I think she also believed that since I was going, it wasn't up to me to tell people what to do, that they had to find their own way - which seemed reasonable in a way.

One of the obvious problems was that I was supposed to have been long gone by now, according to Marilyn.

One of the things that bothered me about Kerri was that she was somewhat "loose." She would sit at the table or on a couch, lean back, put her hands behind her head and, without intention, have her chest sticking out under her short-sleeved blouse or tight sweater, a distraction I didn't think suitable for anyone, especially young men like Sean, Nathan, and Chris. She lacked social etiquette, judgment, and discretion.

The part that was even more distressful was Paul's compliance with Kerri in her perspective and criticisms. He was her willing lapdog. I perceived it as a betrayal to all that was good, holy, and true, having sold his soul for a wife after all he had presumably learned from me.

He agreed with Kerri and augmented her complaints, appearing to have bitterness toward me. He had previously complained about being “micro-managed.” I was floored. I had said so little to him, yet he felt he was so hard done by. This day he stood with Kerri, who led him by the nose, even as was prophesied.

Paul now tells me he was trying to offer constructive criticism, or at least bring things up that we could discuss. While I don’t remember any specific complaints he made against me in bitterness, I do recall resentment, beginning the first day he arrived at the farm from Florida. I believe the general spirit of negativity was there.

When the others had their say, Lois spoke. She had been sitting by, quietly observing their countenances and hearing their words. She warned those complaining that it wasn’t good to speak against me, that she was quite uncomfortable about it. She recalled how some time ago, in her presence, members of her family were speaking against me (I wasn’t there), and she had felt in her spirit to warn them against doing so. She felt a similarity between that situation and this one.

The evening ended with unresolved issues, attitudes, and relationships. Indeed, **“each man did that which was right in his own eyes,”** including Marilyn and me (and Paul, one I considered to have been our best friend).

### Particle - Prayer Heard and I Spared

On the evening of January 14, 1997, as I was leaving the farm in our Previa van, I said something flippant and arrogant to Lois and left. The temperature was around freezing point, which made roads slick in places and I had only all-season radials (for winter driving, always use snow tires, not all season; it is well worth it, the difference significant). I was approaching a bridge over the Oldman River when the van fishtailed slightly. I was tired, inattentive, paid no attention to it, and kept going at full speed.

Crossing the bridge, the van went into a sideways slide. There I was on a two-way bridge high over the river, with low steel rails, on a somewhat busy highway. I pictured myself flipping over the rail or slamming head-on into an oncoming semi-trailer, which were numerous. The passenger-side front corner slammed into the steel rail. The van went completely out of control on ice and I figured I was done for right there.

I cried out, “Lord, No!” Immediately, the van straightened out and continued down the road, in my lane, once again in control, howbeit much slower. Once over the bridge, I pulled over to the side and examined the damage. The fender, hood, grill, light, bumper, and hubcap were damaged, but I was able to drive home. This was the second time [something of like nature](#) had occurred to me.

I knew that while I could explain the physical causes of the event, it wasn’t an accident. True, physical lessons were there to be learned, like the use of snow tires on ice, and like slowing down on roads, especially over high bridges when temperatures were at freezing point. But I knew the Lord was correcting me in my attitude, humbling me. I also knew that as I cried out to Him, He showed me mercy.

The damage was about \$3,000. The fellow who fixed the van (Jeff Thompson from Shaugnessy, a cousin of our farm handyman, Hugh Lumley) told me that the damage was about an inch from triggering the airbag. Logically speaking, had that airbag opened on the icy bridge, I would have been totally helpless. (I would disengage that airbag if it weren’t against the law. I suspect air bags have killed more people than they’ve saved.)

Not having insurance, I paid the bill. If one trusts the Lord, he will conduct himself as he ought, and things will be fine. My problem was that, as His son, I was getting unruly, so a spanking was in order, insurance or no insurance.

### **Particle - Competition Curiously Created**

Cherie Petrie, a married woman with children, lived not far from Moon River Estates where we lived. She operated an organic cooperative without a physical store, and we would order seasonal organic fruit from her. About the time we bought the market farm, Cherie decided to start an organic grocery store in Lethbridge, called "Or-Kids Organic Market."

Paul and Kerri started to demo and promote Harvest Haven's carrots and other vegetables at Cherie's store, but that soon changed. Somehow, Cherie interpreted Paul's actions of promoting our product and farm to her customers as an attempt to steal her business competitively. At least that was what she told me later when I tried to get to the root of her enmity toward us. Such was not our intention. At the time, we weren't interested in having an organic store; we were interested in continuing to buy organic product from Cherie and supplying fruits and vegetables to her.

Her stance and sullen attitude forced us to look elsewhere for organic product for ourselves. Slowly, we were forced to become Cherie's competition and consequently, she ours. I found this coincidence of her starting a store and our buying a market farm rather unusual because there had not been an organic store in Lethbridge until that time. What did the Lord have in mind?

Our apples gone, we called Elvin and Wilma for more and sold those. We already had frozen strawberries and raspberries and root cellar-stored vegetables, such as carrots, potatoes, beets, and cabbages for sale. Yes, a grocery business was slowly but surely forming.

### **Particle - Jonathan's Home Away from Home**

Jonathan started out being born at Lethbridge Regional Hospital. When only two or three, he developed whooping cough and we took him in to be examined, though he wasn't hospitalized. A bit later he developed an inguinal hernia, for which he was operated on. Shortly after, he had the rare necessity to repair his other side.

Now, he wasn't able to pull back his foreskin; consequently, infection had developed, which eventually sent him back to the hospital for [circumcision](#). This visit would not be the last of hospital stays, and by no means the most distressful.

### **Particle - A Grander Healing**

Now I found out why Peter was rubbing his fingers contentedly the night he spoke to us of Grander. Within six weeks of installing Grander in our home and at the farm, our skin went soft, so that one would automatically seem to feel it. Marilyn's fingers, which had open, painful cracks for fourteen years since the [motel work](#), healed.

### **Particle - Marilyn's Dream: Another Wedding for Her**

Marilyn says she had this dream in the summer of '97: She was at the back of a church, going to a wedding alone at first, then joined by a man. She was in a wedding gown, not really to her liking,

neither was it white, but cream-colored, and fancy. The church was empty, and as she stood at the back entrance, she saw a bride, naked, leaving the front side entrance to go to her wedding. Her groom was waiting for her outside. A man or angel said that this wedding occasion was hers (Marilyn's).

Marilyn's interpretation: I, Victor, was the naked one going out (dying) to meet the Lord. Marilyn was to remarry the one with her. The time would come when I would have my own interpretation of this dream.

### **Particle - The Gap Grows Greater**

We were all in the field determining how we were going to plant strawberries, (about half an acre), discussing the width of the rows in relation to how we would work them. Marilyn and I disagreed. Having a tape measure in her hand, she threw it at my feet and walked away, leaving us to ourselves. Did I know what I was doing? Nobody did, and I seemed to have no reason to believe Marilyn did, either.

I think I was just being stubborn. However, it disturbed me that there was no unity and nobody recognized authority on anything happening in this whole farm venture, least of all, by my wife. Obviously, my house wasn't in order. How, then, should I have been able to lead others?

***“For if a man does not know to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?” (1 Timothy 3:5 MKJV)***

Besides, was I out of place there? Wasn't I supposed to be dead?

### **Particle - The Second Eve**

One day as Marilyn, Jonathan, and I pulled into the farm, after talking about what was happening with us spiritually, it suddenly came to me and I exclaimed to Marilyn, *“You are the second Eve.”* I had little or no understanding of what I was saying. I only knew that I was speaking by inspiration of God.

Marilyn recalled the Jewish ritual on Sabbath Eve, in which the woman lights the candles, signifying that by woman, light came to the world. The “first Eve” was known as the “mother of all living” and Jesus, the Light of the world, came by a woman, Mary.

Just how or why was Marilyn the “second Eve”? I was receiving that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent, ate from the Tree of Knowledge forbidden by God, and consequently led her husband astray, so now there would be a reversal in this day. Was it true or was I imagining things? If true, what an astounding revelation! But did not Jesus reverse The Fall at the cross and resurrection? Surely! However, there was more we would find out, enough to more than take away the breath, much more.

### **Particle - Prophecy: Harvest Haven**

On March 11, 1997, I sat down at the farm and wrote the following revelation or prophecy and shared it with all. At the time, I had little idea what I was receiving or why I wrote it.

### **What I See at Harvest Haven Farm**



I see refuge... refuge from a firestorm that even now takes the whole earth and the heavens, too.

I see provision... of all needs, physical, mental, and spiritual:

**Physical** – food, clothing, shelter, transportation - all needs - medical, equipment, facilities, utilities, all.

**Mental** – teaching, laws, principles, work habits, attitudes, perception, peace of mind, freedom from debt burden and all the troubles and vexations of the world.

**Spiritual** – God with us, speaking, guiding, helping, blessing, teaching, rebuking, correcting, enlightening, protecting, fulfilling, satisfying, completing.

I see all in one... work, rest, leisure, responsibility and the reward, the cost and the pay, together as one - God all in all, hope fulfilled, God the sustenance, the essence, the purpose, the reward, the fulfillment.

I see an explosion... the power of the hour in the hour of His power, spreading outward in all directions in all ways - the powerful leaven, the reverse of a rotting apple in a barrel.

I see a pure example... a breath of fresh air, a break of pleasant light, an oasis for all who come in contact with us, except for the evildoer.

I see judgment... judgment of wicked works and wicked workers, a rebuke of the nations, a harsh blow against the face of unreality, a seizing of the territory from the enemy - physically, mentally, spiritually, economically, socially, politically, financially, doctrinally, religiously, psychologically, practically, theoretically, agriculturally, environmentally, essentially, ultimately, totally.

I see freedom... freedom from tyranny - social, political, economic, religious, governmental, institutional, commercial; freedom from the world's customs, traditions, habits, philosophies, misconceptions, lies, attitudes, errors, foolishnesses, stupidities, pride, fears, temptations, false hopes and dreams, practices, troubles in general.

I see unity... among us in all things and... unity with/in the Lord without Whom we have nothing.

I see God as all in all... in work, fellowship, fulfillment, in all we do and are; I see the end, the Omega.

It is the "1,000 year reign," the serpent bound, the preeminence of the Kingdom of God on earth at long last.

I see a miracle... because all this will be and even now takes place in very ordinary appearance and development. The Kingdom of God indeed comes without observation, is indeed within, is indeed as leaven - hidden, quiet, but powerful and all-pervasive.

The Lord does indeed come and the reward is with Him according to as our work shall be. It is the Beginning.

Do you not see it?

*Thus says the Lord:*



*Shall you look to the ends of the earth? Shall you look to the world for solace and comfort, for fulfillment? Do you indeed require a break from a break? Do you require salvation from salvation? There shall be no light in the city for I am the Light, says the Lord, and in Me there is no darkness, no insufficiency, no lack. Shall one need the world in any of its myriads of ways and pleasures to relieve him of Me? If anyone loves the world, he doesn't love Me, and perishes with the world and the lusts thereof.*

*Tell Me, does any one of you understand what I have given you? Have you not seen, have you not heard the things that come upon the world? Do you not perceive the treasure, the dignity, the privilege I have bestowed on you? This is not a day of partaking of the Tree of Knowledge so that you might know the bitterness of vanity. It is the Day of the Lord; it is My Day. Have you not had your days? What profit was there in your day, from eating of the Tree of Knowledge and rebelling against My Word? Shall you live by eating from that Tree? No. But today is the day of eating from Me and in Me alone do you have Life; in Me alone is there fulfillment.*

*Yet even now there is the opportunity, the choice to walk in your own ways, howbeit, no choice to return as in former times because... I am finished. As it is written: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still."*

*I shut the door on Noah and I shut it on you.*

*I do no longer wait for a man to search out the evil and choose the good, having tasted the evil; I no longer condone one to eat from the serpent and experience the evil, that he may know the value of the good; I no longer subject to vanity. This is My day and though My day is a horrible day to the wicked and to those who choose to walk in their own wisdom, in the lusts of their flesh and in the world's ways of relaxing, entertaining themselves, of enjoyment, despising the good I have given, it is the day of reward to the holy, to the righteous, to the pure to whom all things are pure.*

*Taste and see and not only so but eat and embrace that which I have given you and enjoy it together, for surely as I live, says the Lord, there has not been anywhere at any time for anyone until here and now what I have granted you, choosing to do so of My own will and good pleasure. Let the patient one eat of the goodness of the Lord and be forever satisfied, and those that are with him.*

*Though it angers Me that you should desire meat in the wilderness, yet I understand your frame and will be merciful to you. Put away your ignorance, your foolishness, the lusts of the flesh,*

*the evil notions. Open your ears, your eyes, your hearts and receive that which I choose to give you now. Taste and see that the Lord is good, that He is indeed a rewarder of those who seek Him diligently, that He is a succourer of the faithful, the believing, the humble, and the broken in spirit.*

*Oh, you blind! Look around you! Diligently consider. I will not pamper you with the things of the world, but I will feed you with the meat that truly satisfies, meat you know very little and nothing of. Are you hungry? Are you thirsty? For what do you thirst? Do you know? And do you know how you will quench that thirst and satisfy the hunger for what you don't know?*

*Believe. No longer be as the stubborn horse or mule that must be forced to do that which is right by bit, spur, whip, and bridle, feeling the pain. Believe and it will indeed go well with you. You needn't even exercise patience so much now as at one time because I already bring the reward. When one receives that which he is patient in hope for, why does he need more patience? Yet it will not be easy or well for the unbelieving. Blessed is the one who does not see yet believes. Blessed also, though not as the other, when he believes, seeing. But cursed is he who sees yet does not believe.*

*Children, this is the hour of vindication of all the saints and prophets; this is your hour.*

### **Particle - A "Cult" Is Born**

On March 15, 1997, we received a 17-page copy of "Exposing the Moon River Cult," written by John Albiston of First Baptist Church in Lethbridge, in reaction to Sean Fife having left them by my influence. I quote the introduction to give the reader the spirit and substance of the paper:

Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious as wolves (Matthew 7:15).

We have all heard of the terrible dangers of false prophets and the cults they dominate. Visions of David Koresh's fiery inferno, the hundreds of bloated bodies left behind by Rev. Jim Jones, the Tokyo subway deaths engineered by the Aum Shinriko cult, and the bloody remains of the Solar Temple Cult, are all still fresh in our minds. But we have always been able to console ourselves that these false prophets are located so far away from us. That time is now over. For a cult no less dangerous than the ones we have seen in the news is located in Moon River Estates, just a few miles outside of Lethbridge. This 'Moon River Cult' as it is sometimes called, is dominated by a very hateful man named Victor Hafichuk.

All I did was persuade an intelligent young man to leave the wishy-washy, dead, lukewarm, pretentious, social day-time nightclub called a church, according to the commandment of Scripture, saying, **"Come out from among them and be ye separate..."** So suddenly, I'm very hateful and dangerous - David Koresh and Jim Jones rolled into one? I ask you: Was this a "loving Christian" reaction by those professing to be His? Was this paper not beginning to vindicate my counsel to Sean?

From what I understand, we had never been known as a cult until Albiston designated us as “Moon River Cult.” I suppose it was a catchy, red-flag name for obvious reasons, identifying my residential community name with yet another flower-peddling, mesmerizing cult organization, founded by Sun Myung Moon of Korea, called the “Moonies,” despised and feared by nominal Christians.

Continuing with their introduction:

Victor Hafichuk does not prey on people far outside our church doors, he preys on people WITHIN them. Victor SPECIFICALLY targets young, church attending Christians for his cult. He has admitted to attending and infiltrating Churches for the sole purpose of getting people OUT of the Church and INTO his cult group (Counterfeit Christianity, p. 6).

*My note:* Here is my alleged “admission of infiltration,” as far as I can tell (from [Counterfeit Christianity](#)):

“We once went to a church service to try to reach some people we knew.”

Of course, that says nothing of the kind of thing of which they accuse. Here is something on my objective, according to reality:

“Does anyone in these churches believe? God hurts for His people who suffer in these manmade systems formed in His Name. Come out! Come out from among the false, the idolaters, adulterers, and pretenders. Save yourselves from the wrath of the Lord that is now poured out upon the hypocrites and upon their ways. Follow the Lord outside the city, without the gate, and suffer what you must, but deliver your souls from hell and death. Stop deceiving yourselves! You cannot deceive God or escape the consequences for playing games. Even now, you suffer for that very thing.”

I suggest readers search the document for themselves to see what these people have concocted from nothing more than their fears and prejudices run amok, being given over to the very things against which I spoke while I was offering the only sure hope of their deliverance. Their introduction continues:

This false prophet and self-styled messiah is no mere threat to our churches, he has already drawn blood. One of his prominent converts was a Sunday School teacher, Bible study leader, and worship service leader at First Baptist Church, as well as club president of the University of Lethbridge’s chapter of Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship. Victor has not failed to use his convert’s former contacts and influence to wreak even further havoc on the Christian community. We as Christians need to arm ourselves and warn others about the danger this man presents.

The intent of this report is to warn the Christian community about the practices and beliefs of Victor Hafichuk and the Moon River Cult. The research for this paper has been done by Pat Shoenberger, Al Deleeuw, and John Albiston, with special support from Chris Heynen. Our research has included personal interviews with Victor Hafichuk, Sean Fife (one of Victor’s followers), former followers of Victor, and many people Victor has attempted to control. Along with these interviews, this report is based on the following essays written by Victor Hafichuk himself:

[Here Is the Way It Is  
Prophecy \(March 17, 1984\)](#)

[The Wrath of God](#)  
[So You Want to Talk with Jesus](#) [should be 'Walk']  
[Counterfeit Christianity](#)  
[Baptism with the Holy Spirit](#)  
[Diabolical Doctrines](#)

These documents are available from Pastor Doug Whelpton, at First Baptist Church, Lethbridge.

“But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you.” - 2 Peter 2:1

Albiston's paper was filled with hate, opinion, misinterpretation, misrepresentation, disinformation, speculation, misunderstanding, ignorance, pretense, proud declaration, vindictiveness, contradiction, false accusation, and slander. And today, as of January 2015, John is a “pastor”!

John's document is a product of nominal evangelical Christendom condemning me for counseling someone to leave its influence. One couldn't ask for a better confirmation and justification for my stance.

What do they think I should be doing? Supporting their ways? Does God support their ways? No, His wrath is on them for their wickedness and hypocrisy. There's urgent necessity for people to come out from among them.

John Albiston and company did a background check on me and found those with whom my wife and I had to part many years before, those from whose company the Lord separated us, so of course those people weren't about to give a true or agreeable assessment of our spirituality in Christ.

I was surprised by the lies and distortions because I didn't really expect they would stoop so low, professing faith in Christ. Again, they only served to confirm the validity and wisdom of our steps away from them, not that we needed a confirmation. (And given the abject lack of truthfulness in the rest of the paper, who knows how accurate Albiston's “background” reporting was.)

They had some things right, however. For example, they write: “[1975 was a dramatic year for Victor. He began the year appearing as a struggling, misguided, new Christian....](#)” I agree, but it wasn't at all as they, in their faultfinding ignorance, make it out to be. It **was** a traumatic experience coming to know the truth when receiving the Spirit of God because it was a sharp contrast to what we had been taught as truth in the church systems.

I had great struggles with unbelief at what the Lord was revealing to us. It was very hard parting from friends and loved ones time and again, as we entered new dimensions in Christ, Feast by Feast. It was hard accepting the fact that the religious people were wrong in so many basic ways before God, but we had to face the facts and decide whether we would forsake all for Christ or continue in the ways of the destroyer, the works of men (Psalm 17:4 KJV).

With sorrow and tears, yet with an inner peace and joy, He gave us the grace to take up the cross and forsake all for His Name's sake, thankfully. Not for a moment has there been an ounce of regret - sorrow and suffering for a time, but no regret whatsoever - all praise and thanks to God, a merciful and faithful Savior, Lord of all.

When you think about it, it's interesting that most of the criteria these people and others use to define or describe a cult would summarily, specifically, and categorically condemn the Lord Jesus Christ and His disciples, without question or debate. To see how, read [The True Marks of a Cult](#).

### **Particle - Why I Report This Cult Paper**

I could so easily reply to their many accusations and will, Lord willing, though I expect it's all history now. While I feel petty about reporting others' wrongs against me, I continue to be persuaded that there's good purpose in doing so.

In this case, I report Albiston and company's actions to tell the world how corrupt evangelical Christianity really is. While it glories over mainline Christian denominations, which are as dead as maggot-infested corpses, evangelicals, with Bible under arm, are little better - the maggots are well on their way, some already stimulating their palates.

Those presuming to preach the Bible need exposure, not that they aren't getting it everywhere already. Both their doctrine and practice are in great and destructive error. They need the truth to make them free, and so I write.

The complete Albiston document is available [here](#).

### **Particle - Marilyn's Vision: Runaway Horse Returns With Many**

In 1996 or 97, Marilyn had a vision of a horse taking off into darkness for the hills. It returned later with several horses following. We all knew I was that horse, but Marilyn and I didn't agree on the interpretation. Time would tell.

### **Particle - Marilyn's Vision: Three-cord Braided Ring**

In 1997 (or possibly 1998), Marilyn had a vision of a silver three-cord braided finger ring. The symbol was of unity (Ecclesiastes 4:12). Marilyn interpreted it to be of the Lord, Sean, and her, but I knew differently and what I knew would be proven true.

### **Particle - The Miracle Channel Seeks a Story**

On April 9, 1997, we received a call from Daryl Konynenbelt, a reporter with CJIL TV. CJIL was the "Christian" station in Lethbridge, now called The Miracle Channel, founded by [Dick Deweert](#), a disciple of George Hill, founder of [Victory Christian Church](#). Having heard the accusations of John Albiston et al, Daryl wanted to interview us. We welcomed the opportunity and set a date.

### **Particle - Archie Takes Danny**

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of April, 1997, Danny failed to return from school. Archie called to tell us Danny was with him. He had come by Sunnyside where Danny was attending, and contrary to Danny's wishes, commanded that he get into the vehicle, and Danny obeyed - which was a good thing, I think. But I was shocked and angry. If Archie didn't want Danny staying with us, why didn't he say so?

Shortly after this happened, Archie called to let us know. (At least he did that.) "Why didn't you simply come and get him?" I asked. Archie was implacable, and defiantly argued that I had left him with no choice. "How was there no other choice?" I asked. "Why are you treating us like some kind of unreasonable monsters?"



Backing up a bit, Marilyn had a dream some years before that there would be 11 saved. In that dream she also received that there would be two obscure Scriptures that would indirectly confirm the fact of 11 saved, and that Paul would know them. Calling Paul, he found them. One was Ezra 2:2, where 10 were counted “with Zerubbabel,” and this one:

**“So says the LORD of Hosts: In those days ten men, out of all languages of the nations, shall take hold, and will seize the skirt of a man, a Jew, saying, ‘We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you’” (Zechariah 8:23 MKJV).**

Having trusted Marilyn’s spiritual judgment, though I didn’t know what to make of the dream or the verses, I left it until this time. At this juncture, there were 11 of us in all: Marilyn, Jonathan, Chris, Nathan, Danny, Paul, Kerri, Lois, Sean, Mark, and myself. I pointed out to Archie that Marilyn’s dream had materialized, judging by the appearance of things, and that perhaps Archie was in danger of opposing God Himself, but he disregarded what I said.

(I must make a note that when one looks up a parallel record to Ezra 2:2, that being Nehemiah 7:7, there are not 11, but 12 persons, an inconsistency of which I was aware but one I didn’t know what to do with. And Zechariah is not to be taken literally; it is figurative.)

The word was soon out that Archie was viewing us as a dangerous cult, as well. I knew the devils were back in him, one of those being the demon of fear, controlling his thoughts and reactions. In any event, I didn’t mind that Danny was gone, or that he was with Archie, his father. What disturbed me was Archie’s treating us as though we would have resisted his parental rights, which wasn’t so. The accuser was busy - and effective.

There were so many disturbing and confusing things happening. There were enough rational, logical daily matters to deal with, never mind these absurd, unpleasant events. We were plainly at odds and in turmoil, both within and without. With all these things occurring, who could help but wonder at our spiritual/religious credibility, even sanity?

### **Particle - “I Will Destroy Him...”**

On April 29, 1997, we received a much unexpected visit at the farm from an RCMP officer. He was looking to deliver a message to Lois, who was in town for the moment. He told us Lois’ ex and Mark and Trevor’s father, Howard Benson, was dead. He then told us he had been killed, and I asked him if Jason did it.

“Why do you ask that?” he responded with some interest, if not surprise. I told him it was an educated guess (not those words). We knew Howard’s and Jason’s ways of the past, that Howard wasn’t bringing Jason up as he ought, deceiving and abusing him and we believed Jason might consequently be capable of such acts. We would soon discover the extent or nature of the abuse.

I called places in Lethbridge where Lois was to shop, leaving a message for her to call home, which she soon received and answered. I told her to come home. Lois, being impatient, wanted to know on the phone what was up, so I told her an RCMP officer was present, reporting that Jason had shot Howard dead.

As the officer heard me tell her, he was dismayed. He wanted to tell her in person, perhaps in consideration of her feelings, seeing Howard had been her husband and was the father of her three

sons. However, knowing Lois, and given knowledge of the past circumstances, I knew she could handle it. When she got home, the officer had a few questions to ask and then left.

### **Particle - The Perfect Order and Timing of All Things**

The incident: Howard had come home from work and Jason and a friend were waiting for him. Howard didn't even have time for surprise. The son he stole from his mother turned on him with a vengeance, committing patricide on the ninth anniversary of the divorce, the day the papers were finalized. A chance coincidence? Or are all things [perfectly ordered](#), both good and evil? You have seen and shall see - again and again.

### **Particle - Trevor's Vision Unfulfilled**

Upon Howard's death, I received of the Lord that the part about Him bringing Trevor back into line in his [sheep vision](#) hadn't been fulfilled. I was also moved to contact him in his exile. We assumed he could be reached at Howard's parents' home at Tees, Alberta, where Howard's funeral would be.

I called Trevor there on May 4. His grandmother answered and handed the phone to him. I told him that though we may have presumed otherwise at other times, his vision hadn't been fulfilled. That was about all that was spoken.

### **Particle - CJIL Interview**

On May 5, 1997, Daryl Konynenbelt, reporter for CJIL ("Canada's first 24-hour Christian TV station") came to Harvest Haven to do an interview. He was investigating charges from First Baptist Church member John Albiston, Pastor Whelpton and friends that we were a religious cult, a dangerous threat to the Lethbridge community. Daryl brought Anne Marie Mediwake with him, the youngest daughter of [Mervin and Muriel Mediwake](#), and Mike Dortsch, a cameraman (there may have been one or two others as well).

I hadn't seen Anne Marie since our visit with her parents in Brooks many years before, when she was about two years old and in a high chair. But this was no time for fanciful visits and reminiscing; she was in no mood for socializing. There were feelings and signs that we were viewed as criminals, guilty before trial, proof, judgment and conviction.

Daryl wanted us to go about some activity on the farm while they would film. One of the jobs we had for the moment was gathering nails from a heap of ashes. I was intent on having a clean farm, above and even beneath, if at all possible, and I wanted to retrieve and recycle, rather than bury, any garbage.

Danny had set fire to a large pile of lumber from an old shed torn down. He said wind carried sparks from the burning barrel he was using and ignited the wood. Given the situational elements, I had a hard time believing him, though we were compelled to give him the benefit of doubt, having no proof. It was often that way with Danny.

As we were gathering nails in our used blue Canadian Linen clearance smocks, I saw Mike Dortsch walk away with his camera momentarily, squat down at a distance with his back to us and speak softly into a recorder. I didn't know what he was saying, but wondered at what appeared to be sinister secrecy.



Why should he hide his comments from us? Did these people profess faith in Christ? Yes, they did. Did we? Yes, we did. Why, then, the tension in the atmosphere? Why the condescending smiles and apparent game-playing? Obviously, one of us was on the “wrong side.” I was momentarily annoyed and was tempted to go over to him and ask what he was recording; however, I didn’t want to offend them and spoil the opportunity to tell our side of the story concerning the Albiston report.

I suspected the CJIL crew was there not so much to investigate and offer an objective report to the public as to develop a sensational story and perhaps confirm what they were already inclined to believe about us, as media are wont to do.

Sadly, it’s seldom about the truth so much as publicity, entertainment, and financial success, no matter that they profess faith in Christ. In fact, those professing faith in God and Christ are often the very last to be trusted, as the Lord has taught us so many times, in so many ways.

That evening, as we sat at table for the interview, several of us gave our input - Paul, Sean, Marilyn, Lois, I, and perhaps others. After hearing us out, it seemed Daryl was disappointed that there wasn’t the story they had hoped for. He realized we were innocent of John Albiston’s accusations.

But there was more. He said the report was slanderous and that I could even lay criminal charges against John Albiston and his friends for the accusations made. I agreed, but told him I had no interest in taking them to court. We knew in Whom we believed and it was enough.

“Would Jesus take people to court for evil sayings against Him?” I asked. I said that it behooved us, as the Lord’s sheep, to suffer wrong patiently, even as Jesus did:

**“For this is a grace, if for conscience toward God anyone endures grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it if you patiently endure while sinning and being buffeted? But if you suffer while doing good, and patiently endure, this is a grace from God. For were you not called to this? For Christ also suffered on our behalf, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps...” (1 Peter 2:19-21 MKJV).**

I did make Daryl an offer, however. I suggested that we would meet our accusers on the air and have a public discussion of their report. Daryl seemed to be in favor of the proposition, but as it later turned out, he was unable to gather Albiston, Pat Shoenberger, Al DeLeeuw, and Chris Heynen (or any one of them it seemed) for an encounter. The whole thing blew away in the wind. That was the last we saw or heard of our accusers and CJIL regarding us.

Years later, Daryl and Anne Marie were married. We saw Anne Marie do a production with CTV, which was vile in terms of Christian context. Obviously, she wasn’t the least interested in glorifying God while interviewing music stars and displaying plaster casts of their erected penises.

These were fruits we saw to confirm the validity of our [warnings](#) to the Mediawakes many years before about tending to their children and godly values, rather than to careers and mammon. Though it may take some time, chickens always come home to roost. Granted, it’s not always true that parents are responsible for their children’s choices.

### **Particle - Sean’s Mother Visits**

On May 5, 1997, Sean’s mother, Audrey, and husband, Vinton Goff, came to visit Sean for a short while. They were workers with Wycliffe Bible Translators and living in Claresholm, Alberta. Being

pressed and not able to afford the luxury of leisure time to visit, we promptly recruited them to help out with some projects.

Vinton was a very cerebral, outspoken, and cynical man, while Audrey, educated and intelligent, was reserved and noncommittal, at least outwardly. While Audrey plainly professed faith and salvation in Christ, we were never sure what Vinton believed, but were persuaded that neither of them had genuine faith in Jesus Christ.

Audrey and Vinton came when CJIL was there with their crew and equipment. Everything seemed to be happening at once. The farm was bustling with diverse activities every day, keeping us sometimes on our toes, sometimes reeling, and sometimes flat on our faces, overwhelmed and confounded.

### Particle - Trevor Calls

On May 7, 1997, three days after I contacted Trevor, he called back. I asked him if he wished to return. He said he did. At the time, he was courting Kirsten Rice, an unbeliever, planning to marry her. He had been laid off as an engineer a week earlier, and was looking for work.

He and Kirsten had been in a vehicle mishap, escaping injury. He said the Lord kept them in it (which was true). However, my response was, "Could He not have kept you from the accident altogether?" The point was that it wasn't primarily God's favor they were experiencing but a warning, though God limited the impact of the warning.

### Particle - Accidental Incidents of Warning and Correction

Many times I've heard people speak of how they escaped major consequences (though perhaps not minor ones) in car accidents or other crises because God kept them. They assume that because they were spared much worse, they're right with God. The fact is these things don't happen for nothing. Events like these are for warning and correction because of waywardness - lack of knowledge and obedience. While it's fine to glorify the Lord and give Him credit for protection, it behooves us at such times to realize all may not be right with us, and worse could be on the way unless we repent.

You will recall my van "[accident](#)." Indeed, the Lord kept me there, but I knew He could have prevented the event entirely. I needed humbling, and that's why it happened.

In such cases, some like to think the devil is resisting them, presuming they're a threat to him because their lives are so in tune with God. Or they think God is simply trying their faith. We need to realize those incidents are wake-up calls, signaling the need of a drastic change in attitude and direction.

Though we speak of the patience of Job, and though the Bible speaks of his fear of God, eschewal of evil, and being perfect and upright, Job was still self-righteous, depending on his own virtue. God had to deliver him of that illusion. By the time God was done with him, "perfect, God-fearing" Job said:

**"I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear; but now my eye has seen You. Therefore I despise myself, and repent in dust and ashes" (Job 42:5-6 MKJV).**

### Particle - Purpose in Trevor's Expulsion

Trevor arrived at Harvest Haven on May 12, 1997. I was thankful he was returned to us. The Lord had destined some of us to come together for a purpose well beyond our understanding, but a firestorm would come before that purpose was made known to us. Indeed, it had already arrived to purge us of lawlessness and independent spirits, and to prepare us for whatever He had in mind.

Trevor told us how he coincidentally met up with his father and Jason during his time away from us. While traveling, they encountered a snowstorm in Harrison Hot Springs, BC, where they were stranded for three days in a motel, a few doors down from each other. How remarkable is that? Statisticians would have a heyday with that one. Same city, snowstorm, same day, same motel, three doors from each other?

They renewed relations and, consequently, Howard reinstated Trevor and Mark in his will (he had written Mark and Trevor off because of their association with me). That event would have significant implications, demonstrating the sovereignty of a Higher Power beyond any denial, as you will see.

*Who says there is no God?*

### **Particle - Kerri's Mother and Niece Visit**

Anyone coming to visit us at the farm was invariably put to work for two reasons: one, we had little time to sit and visit, deciding that we could work and visit at once; and two, we were not a resort for "holidayers" or casual travelers. Our mission and lives weren't for squandering on worldly visits. People needed to know that. Very few people minded rolling up their sleeves and getting involved; indeed, many volunteered.

On May 16, 1997, Suzie, Kerri's mother, came visiting with Sarah, Kerri's young niece. Suzie would have none of our busy lifestyle and mode of operation. She was a lot like Kerri, or perhaps Kerri was a lot like her mother.

There are those who think they can go along lackadaisically in life without any consideration for others. Suzie stayed in her VW camper and ate with us, but wasn't inclined to do anything constructive, she had nothing spiritual or of any other value to offer us that we could tell, and she wasn't about to receive anything we had to offer. She was soon gone, to be seen no more.

### **Particle - Visits with Visitors**

I've often questioned our approach with visitors. As a child, when guests came to our home, they weren't put to work. However, they never came to visit, eat, and sleep for a few days, either. If they were friends or relations not seen for many years, even those didn't feel comfortable sitting around, especially on a farm, where there's always more than enough daily work to be done. They would continue on their journey after soon reaching a tolerance level of socializing.

We had enough work to keep a small army occupied, 24/7. Those who empathized with us and pitched in to help were a pleasure having around, but we had no time to hobnob with those who couldn't appreciate our circumstances. Unless they were in need of serious help and were willing to responsibly receive what we had to offer, we busied them or they left. But we still had a long way to go before we could really help anyone as we ought - a long way indeed. I had no idea.

### **Particle - Jason Revisits His Mother with Tales of Crime**

Jason, with a little help from his father, had [turned away](#) from Lois, in great bitterness toward her. Now, from prison, he was calling her. I don't know that we ever found out specifically why. However, we began to drive to the Calgary Youth Remand Center to visit him, and later to Red Deer, before he was tried. What Jason had to tell us was almost shocking.

Can we say these things were true? Do we really know? Do we have evidence? I would have to answer "no" to each of those. However, I can report what he told us.

Jason said Howard had sexually abused him from the beginning. While Lois was suspicious of it when she and Howard were still living at their Stettler acreage, she didn't really know and was afraid, at least hesitant, to investigate the possibility. Jason thought she knew what was happening, and he now questioned why she didn't do something about it. He said Howard was also regularly doing drugs.

Furthermore, he claimed that Howard had been seeking a way to have Lois killed or committed to the mental institution in Ponoka. Howard swore that Lois would receive absolutely nothing in a divorce settlement. Jason further said that Howard had a certain RCMP buddy (or buddies) involved in these discussions. Lois recalled how when driving to work at night after Howard had left her, RCMP cruisers would frequently pull her over, asking for her documents. She felt she was being deliberately harassed, but could only trust that God would protect her.

That's not all. Jason claimed that Howard and certain members of the RCMP of the Stettler detachment were involved together in drug trafficking, bringing in marijuana from British Columbia, apparently of desired, superior quality.

We had earfuls from Jason. I realize that in telling these things, I make enemies or develop possibilities of retaliation, even from law enforcement institutions. I see it this way: If men are innocent, they will defend my right to speak and won't be offended; if guilty, they will react to protect themselves. The time would come when we would hear confirmations of some of these things from other unexpected, unrelated sources, though still without tangible evidence.

### **Particle - Competitor Countenances No Competition**

Besides the Lord setting up Cherie Petrie's Or-Kids Organic Market as a competitor simultaneous to the birth of Harvest Haven, there was another simultaneous birthing just down the road from us and more similar in nature in a certain respect, though not organic.

Paul De Jonge of Broxburn Vegetables came by, complaining that he had paid good money for the prime property for his operation on Jail Road as a fruit and vegetable market farm. We had a u-pick strawberry business, already in operation before we purchased it and he was just building his. He objected to our having signs on country roads directing traffic our way, claiming we had no right to do so.

I was amazed at his chutzpah. It wasn't as though we were setting up signs in impudence or practicing unfair trade tactics. We had no right to continue our operation because he wanted to have a similar one? He took my breath away with such arrogant, narrow-minded, selfish logic. It appeared his motto was not, "Live and let live," but, "You must die so I may live."

I said nothing to him except that we would like to cooperate and be fair in our practices, as we ought. But again, I was wondering why God had set these competitors up simultaneously with us. Why did things have to be so difficult?

### **Particle - Flesh-and-Blood Relations Irrelevant**

On June 1, Turk Quathamer of Creston, BC, a stranger to me, called asking me to furnish him with any and all names of the Hafichuk family. He had married Ann Hafichuk, and was working on the Hafichuk family tree. They came to visit us one evening.

I was full of mixed emotions at that time. Marilyn and I were going through what some might consider a potential divorce situation, the farm was in turmoil, we all had spiritual struggles, and now there seemed to be a call backward, if ever so slight, to the family of my past life. I tried furnishing Turk with some information but soon they and this matter faded away.

### **Particle - Beggars Can Be Choosy**

Trevor and I drove to Red Deer to visit Jason in the Remand Center for a hearing that day. Because I didn't frequent restaurants unless necessary, we brought lunch and stopped to eat at Rotary Park. As we sat at a table, a native fellow approached us asking for money. We saw he had drug and/or alcohol problems so I asked him why he wanted the money (I wasn't about to supply him with drug money). He said he was hungry and wanted to buy something to eat.

I was skeptical that he was after food. "You can share our lunch with us if you wish," I replied. We had finished our sandwiches but we had cake and fruit. I offered him an apple. He stared at it with disdain, and dismissively waving his hand, insolently replied, in slow, slurred words, "Aahhhh, I don wan ***dat!***" as if we were stupid and offensive, "I wan ***dat!*** Gimme ***daat!***" pointing to the cake.

I thought, "I don't think he's very hungry; I also think he thinks we somehow owe him." We refused him and he went on his way.

### **Particle - The Benson Estate Partially Squandered**

Howard Benson had appointed a lawyer, Carol Reesor, as executrix of his estate. Big mistake. First, lawyers charge lawyers' fees. One doesn't need a lawyer to handle a relatively simple estate. Second, it was obvious, certainly in our estimation, that Carol Reesor didn't have a clue what she was doing, but she still charged the estate over a hundred thousand dollars, besides the inefficient and costly disposal of some assets, part of which were sold at an auction at Wetaskiwin, AB for peanuts.

These things we knew because we were there to try to reason with her and salvage something if possible. She stubbornly refused and we could do little to limit damages. She was a covetous and bitter fool.

Why did she not allow Mark and Trevor to dispose of the assets as they saw fit, seeing they were the sole heirs and therefore owners of them already? Why could they not keep that which was otherwise squandered on strangers at auction? Why did she have to spend all her time on silly details, charging hundreds of dollars per hour when Trevor could have handled it, with help from Mark (who was in Japan at the time but available) and from us, who cared far more about their welfare than she did?

It so happens there are lawyers who look for financial windfall opportunities, pursuing them with hand-rubbing zeal, disregarding the welfare of those they pretend to serve.

### Particle - A Successful Open House

We decided to have an open house to give our farm an official kickoff, slated for July 5, 1997, nearly two years after buying it. Sending out about 150 invitations, the open house turned up about 50 people. Not knowing better, I had expected over a hundred, but others were impressed, saying it was a very good turnout, which it certainly was, given the number of invites.

### Particle - Great (and Unrealistic) Expectations

I have always imagined that things should be much bigger and better than they are. Often, I was amazed at the slim pickings and turnouts at various events. For examples:

When we went to hear [Rabbi Meir Kahane](#) speak in Jerusalem in 1979, an event advertised in the newspapers, I was surprised to find perhaps less than 40 people present; I expected hundreds, maybe thousands, with standing room only.

When I hear of good sales in books, I find that there were only several thousand copies sold; I would expect hundreds of thousands, or millions.

When I hear of good profits in a business, I find that the return after expenses might be as little as 5%; I might expect 20-30% or more - until I get into business and discover that if one can show a profit after expenses, the owner is not doing too badly.

When I meet famous public figures, expecting a mountaintop experience, I discover they're only human. I suppose we've been fed by the media to expect the exceptional and sensational.

The Harvest Haven open house may not have been sensational by any standards, but it was good, with many happy guests, in spite of our lack of experience and diverse troubles.

### Particle - Let It Happen

While Lois and I took a trip to visit Jason in Calgary, Lois said something to me as we discussed what was happening with us all, particularly concerning my death. My allegedly imminent physical death was now a long, drawn-out affair, coupled with the conflict I was experiencing with Marilyn, and all that was occurring between her, Sean, and me. Lois said I needed to *"let it happen."* I believe this was the first time I heard this. I didn't know at the time that she knew something she wasn't telling me.

### Particle - My Life Required

Returning to our Moon River home, I went in to pray. In great distress, I cried out to the Lord, asking Him what He wanted me to do. The Lord promptly spoke to me saying, *"I want you to lay down your life for them."*

At the time, I took this to mean I was to do so for all the people of our company. I came out and told Marilyn and Sean what I had heard. They both agreed I had heard correctly, and perhaps

seemed even pleased about it, though not for the right reasons, I think. Regardless of their perspectives or attitudes, I knew what I had to do. This was on the eve of July 6, 1997.

### **Particle - A Strange Thought**

I don't know when I had this thought, though it was around the time just before the situation with Marilyn and Sean. I found myself momentarily imagining a young woman coming along and seducing me to marry her. My next thought was, "Marilyn has shared our trials and tribulations; she has suffered and identified with me for over two decades, sticking close by me. And I should allow some young, presumptuous woman, who has not paid the price, to replace Marilyn and to reap whatever benefits accrued? That would be evil, even if adultery itself was not (and it was). No way!" What a remarkable and timely irony was unfolding!

### **Particle - A Not-So-Little Secret**

On July 9, 1997, while on my walk at Moon River, I had a vision wherein I saw myself lying in state in the background, with people gathered around me. In the foreground, I saw Marilyn by herself, crying. Sean approached her and put his arm around her.

Almost a year earlier, Marilyn said she received that I was going to die and that in the afterlife I would have a ministry like that of Moses when he appeared on the mount of transfiguration with Elijah and Jesus. However, she also had another part that same day, which she didn't divulge to anyone but Lois at first.

I came home and told Marilyn what I had just seen. It was then that she revealed to me the part of the prophecy of September 24, 1996 that she had withheld. She said she would be marrying Sean after my death.

I was surprised not only for the fact itself (not that I minded if I wasn't going to be around), but it was quite unpleasant for me to be held in the dark about it. Besides, the Bible instruction is that when one has a prophecy or a vision, it should be submitted to elders for judgment. Marilyn failed to do so.

Only Lois had known about it from nearly the beginning. Lois' attitude and the strange things I saw in her conduct toward me since that time now made sense. The two women had been holding out on me and everyone else.

"Why didn't you tell me?" I asked Marilyn, in disbelief.

"I didn't want to hurt you or make you feel bad," she replied. I felt the perfect fool, deceived before all by my wife, who was now, in spirit, not my wife.

Marilyn said she had asked the Lord about telling me. She heard that the Lord would tell me Himself. Apparently, in the vision I had, He told me, at least as Marilyn saw it, but I didn't see it that way. All I saw was Sean approaching and comforting Marilyn as she mourned. One could draw all sorts of conclusions from that. I felt that I had been deceived and betrayed.

While Trevor and I had gone to Wetaskiwin for the auction on June 20 and 21, Sean expressed feelings for Marilyn to her. Consequently, Marilyn also told Paul and Kerri about the part of the prophecy of marrying Sean. I had known nothing of this. Even Paul kept it from me.



## **Particle - Another New Beginning**

I was overwhelmed by Marilyn's confession. It so happened it was again **July 10<sup>th</sup>** at which time something significant and new occurred. I consecrated my life to the Lord, as He requested.

The next day, I didn't have the heart to go to the farm. Except for some rare and brief visits, I wouldn't be there any more for some time.

## **Particle - We Visitors Not Visited**

Marilyn and I have often wondered how it was we would revisit people of the past or call or visit our present neighbors (usually by my initiative), yet they would rarely initiate contact with us. One's first guess might be that we needed to "get a life," being unfulfilled in our world. Another would be that we weren't generally desirable company to most, or that there was something wrong with us. Or was it that having "got religion," most were turned off with us? That was often certainly the case.

Yet when we did make contact with some, they seemed pleased to see or hear from us, and would be talkative and hospitable, if not excited. When the visit was ending, they'd speak of how enjoyable it was and invite us to call or visit again.

When we suggested they do the same, some would give the usual insincere promise to do so; some seemed to have sincere intent, but we'd never hear from them. The most honest ones would plainly say that while they were glad to have company or receive word from or about others, they weren't the kind of people to just call or drop in spontaneously. It seems we're different people in this regard, or at least I am. You will recall how the Lord did [deal with me](#) in this matter.

But one did come our way, though not for the same kind of reason...

## **Particle - A Request in Pursuit of a Dream**

On July 14, [Mickey Patrick](#) called from Indian Head, Saskatchewan. Was I surprised! We had last been in contact with him and Lynne on our [trip in 1990](#).

After the polite greetings and familiarization, he started in on his intended subject matter. "Victor," Mickey exclaimed enthusiastically, "we were on the right track!" (Referring to our being together in 1976.) "I've been reading Walsch's *Conversations with God*. We experienced what he writes about - hearing God's voice."

I marveled that Mickey would talk about our past spiritual relationship the way he did, as if it was new knowledge or something extraordinary. We had never doubted what the Lord had done, nor did the experience cease when we parted with the Patricks. Twenty-one years later, we were steadily enjoying what Mickey was talking about and which he apparently had lost many years ago.

We never doubted that God was involved and leading in our lives, or that one could hear His Voice; our lives were filled with constant, undeniable experience and proof of that. Second, I was aware of Walsch's book, though I hadn't read it, and wondered how Mickey could possibly compare what we had to what Walsch was reporting.

The reason I hadn't read the book is because I heard enough rather responsible reporting about it to realize it wasn't worth reading. Walsch wasn't hearing from God at all. However, I didn't say anything to Mickey at that moment, thinking I should first read the book for myself.

Mickey offered to send it to me. He said his daughter Rena at Salt Spring Island read it, was moved by it, and sent it to him for his spiritual comfort. Why comfort? Here it is:

The *second to last* time we [heard from Mickey](#) was in 1976 or 1977 when he wrote, warning us that if we didn't join a "Spirit-filled church," we would "fall into the vicious delusion of the enemy." He was urging us to join them at Mount Zion Christian Center in Saskatoon with Bill Kellers and Dave Roberts, the co-pastors.

The *last* time we were in touch with Mickey was on [our trip](#) in October 1990 when the Lord said, "*I will show you what I have done for you.*" At that time, we discovered that their pastors were exposed in the eighties as homosexuals (they having hid the fact for years) and the church disintegrated to the four winds, disillusioning many a soul. On that trip, Mickey and Lynn were distant and wouldn't receive us into their home, suggesting we meet at a fast food outlet instead. We didn't understand why, but sensed things weren't good for them. Many things went terribly wrong for the entire family.

Since that trip, Mickey had retired from his many years of service with Sask Power and accepted a lump sum pension settlement. Lynn used that money to further her education in university, met a man there, and notified Mickey that she was going on to bigger and better things. She took off with the man to California and began a practice in her new profession.

"I crashed when this happened - big time," Mickey emphasized. "I went into deep depression, back to the bottle and drugs, and gained weight. Everything went down. It was major."

Mickey's daughter, Rena, had married a welder who was working underwater in the USA and was killed by electrocution. She later wrote a book, *Burying My Rage*, under a native name, expressing her inner turmoil.

Their son was applying for enlistment in the RCMP but was diagnosed as schizophrenic, and was thus disqualified from fulfilling his ambitions.

Mickey was now with another woman. Together they tried operating a restaurant. He asked me for money to follow his dream. I considered and prayed about it. I didn't have confidence that he would make good use of any money I gave. However, I did invite him to come and spend some time with us. I hoped he would. He said he would think about it.

### Particle - The Voice of a Devil

Mickey sent me Walsch's book and I read it. I replied by letter; here are excerpts of that letter:

You may not be very receptive to comments I wish to make on *Conversations with God*, perhaps because it seemed to answer some questions for you or to offer you solace and even entertainment at a time of great lows, as you said. But I do it in hope of better things, with full conviction that what I say can be very valuable. Here goes:

I would first like to say that Walsch's entity says many true things about men, their foolish imaginations, erroneous doctrines, and false notions of God. Many things he says are open to

interpretation; they may be right and they may be wrong. However, it's not my intent, nor the purpose of this letter, to find agreement with you, because it's plain to me the entity isn't serving the Lord Jesus Christ, and is certainly condemning the testimony of Holy Scripture, which Author is God.

Why would God condemn His own words and work? (I'm not only assuming, but know, the Bible to be His Word and Work.) My intention here is to point out and to warn gullible seekers of the hidden and subtle poison that is there, which, if they eat the mixture of truth and error that is being served, they will not live, but die....

The case is simple: If it's God speaking in this book, then the Bible is a piece of trash, a dangerous one at that. Furthermore, don't entertain the thought that perhaps some of this book is God speaking and some of it is Walsch's own thought, thinking it to be God. God doesn't share His glory with another. He doesn't mingle with man and leave any doubt, in the final analysis, as to who is speaking when He does speak. And He never contradicts Himself as does this entity....

Walsch wanted the "good life." He wanted knowledge, not the will of God. Eve fell for this very thing: **"And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat."** So has Walsch eaten....

You called me after reading this book, saying, "We were on the right track." Mickey, while you were with us, you and we were on the right track. I know that. But months before you left, when we were first getting acquainted, the Lord had informed us that you would not be around for long. According to His Word, in July, you told us you were going back to Saskatoon to rejoin Mount Zion Christian Centre and your former pastors. We parted ways. You thought we should follow. We sought the Lord, Who nixed it....

Months earlier, before we parted company in Prince Albert, I had a dream that the angels of God had pulled us off to the side of a busy highway for our safety, we being headed in the wrong lanes, against the traffic, while they let you go on, and I saw Dave going with you, all of you laughing and having a fun time....

When I dropped into your home in Prince Albert in 1976, while you were selling it to go to Saskatoon, Lynn scoffed to my face (she couldn't hide it any longer), at the thought that you should listen to us rather than we to you. The colors came out. Months later, after going our ways, we received a letter from you wherein you said that if we did not come to Saskatoon, we would fall prey to the "vicious delusion of the enemy"....

But what happened in the end, Mickey? Though our path has been hard and trying, the Lord has greatly blessed us. Today we hear His voice, receiving revelation and direction. He has kept us, abundantly blessing us beyond our expectations. You went to Saskatoon, took David with you, and became prey to the "vicious delusion of the enemy" yourselves....

More than once you will see that prophecies of doom intended for us were visited on those prophesying; on occasion, remarkably specifically. Continuing the excerpts:

Mickey, from what I understand, you were into the spiritual for the fun, the glory, the adventure. Truly, the path of God is not that way, but through the cross. As Jesus said, **"He**

**that doesn't take up his cross and follow Me, denying himself, is not worthy of Me"....**

Today, I give you Scripture, referred to as the Scripture of Truth. But I well remember that you folks had very little stomach for the Bible. Oh, pleasant, convenient, pet verses were okay, some attractive passages in song quite entertaining, but to take and to swallow the whole counsel of God, the bitter with the sweet, was abhorrent to you - it really was. And you deemed us to be unlearned and legalistic to be constantly focused on the Bible....

In your wisdom you have suffered, your children have suffered, and you will all continue to do so. You entertain this diabolical book with pleasure because pleasure is your motivation, not the will of God. So it is with Walsch and countless others. Why not repent (change your mind and direction, turn around, forsake your own understanding) and embrace that of which many prophets and saints have spoken and laid down their lives to deliver to others for their sakes and the Lord's? Jesus said, **"And you shall know the truth and the truth will make you free"....**

This is no game, Mickey. I've staked my entire life on it and know whereof I speak. These are matters of life and death and I know them and treat them as such, unlike you heretofore. It isn't too late. Come out of your shell, hasten "the uptake" and begin a new and worthwhile life. I don't promise a rose garden or a path free of holes and rocks, storms, adversaries and the like, but I do promise that if you believe and hear what I have to say, taking it to heart and acting on it, and continue to do so, you'll have the crown of life and it will all be far more than worth it in the end. That, I guarantee, not that I can guarantee anything of myself, but truth and righteousness do....

When I invited you to come for a few days, I didn't expect you to accept, though in earlier phone calls you eagerly suggested and declared your desire to get together with us. Then, when I called, you said, "I'll have to think about it." What I had shared with you was too heavy - you have one tough time with reality. The irony of it is that what you despise and fear can be your salvation, and by shunning it, you end up with those very things you fear.

In my 24 years of walking with God, whenever anyone has said, "I'll have to think or pray about it," the interpretation I gradually learned was, "Mmm, I don't think so." I ever hope that one is as the justified servant, in the parable Jesus gave, who at first said, "No," but later obeyed, and not as the other one who said, "Yes," to his father's request but then didn't follow through.

We didn't hear from Mickey again. He wanted perishables, not the imperishable.

### **Particle - The Nobility God Desires**

No man can give to God that which God desires and requires of him. What is that? It is perfection of spirit and nobility of soul. How may that be defined or manifest? It is this way:

We all act on incentive. We usually do something if there's some kind of payback for us. And God has promised that He would immensely bless and reward those who believe and obey Him:

**"And everyone who left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My Name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life" (Matthew 19:29 MKJV).**

However, the Lord is looking for that condition of heart wherein one will do His will **even if there is no reward**, but simply because it is the right thing to do. He made this known to me years ago and I have wanted to be that person.

Yes, God has blessed me every time I have sacrificed or obeyed when it cost me. Every act of faith and obedience has been far more than worth the cost. However, will we obey, will we do the right thing at all cost and no reward? Do we love Him that much? That is what God is after and only He can make it happen.

One may then say, “But isn’t there the satisfaction of pleasing God? Is one not still doing it for reward?” The answer is, “Yes, except that now he does it not because of what he will receive but because of what he has already received.” As it is written:

**“I delight to do Your will, O My God; and Your Law is within My heart” (Psalms 40:8 MKJV).**

### **Particle - The Formidable Fast Fight**

There were many times since I became a believer that I fasted, but with these trying circumstances came the greatest fast so far.

Food fasting for spiritual reasons is a battle in body, soul, and spirit. It will precipitate questions: “Is God leading me or is this my own idea?” and “What do I expect from this fast?” and “For how long should I fast?” Especially during the fast, one can struggle with how long is enough. Is it done after one day, three days, a week, a month, forty days (as with Jesus, Moses, and Elijah), or longer? One is assailed with doubts: “Maybe I’m putting myself through this for nothing. How can going without food do anything for me in my spiritual life?”

Intentionally or otherwise, people may be there to discourage one from fasting, especially those closest. God will not give agreement, understanding, or empathy to those one expects would be there for support. Food and drink will do their part to tempt, as well. If the one fasting is near food, temptation can be there in strength.

Here are some details of my fast, both physical and spiritual, to let fasters know what to expect and how to deal with the challenges.

I began the fast weighing 171 pounds (approx. 77 kg), on the eve of Sunday, July 20. This was 299 days after Marilyn’s prophecy of September 24, 1996, saying the Lord was taking me. I drank filtered water, however much I desired. Hunger was there from the beginning. Some have the notion they’ll have a miraculous reprieve from natural needs and cravings while fasting, perhaps because they’re fasting unto the Lord. If it happens, fine, but don’t expect it - fasting is normally warfare with a real enemy coming by the world, the flesh, and the devil.

On Day Three, July 23, I caved to temptation and ate 5 Nanking cherries and 5 raspberries out of our yard, but resumed the fast from there. I recorded physiological developments a person new in these matters is able to observe.

By Day Four, weakness was setting in and I was often tempted to eat. By Day Five, I was ashamed of how I had been serving my belly. I was also convicted of being in idolatry of Jonathan. He wasn’t

too interested in talking to me until this realization came, along with confession and repentance of it. Then Jonathan opened up, for which I was thankful.

As days passed, I noticed that I could have used some kind of colon cleanse in preparation for the fast (my bowels weren't cleared for many days). There was some gas and belching, and I noticed that my spittle attracted flies. In the first five days, I lost 11 pounds, and was very hungry and weak, with a strong temptation to eat.

On Day Six, I thirsted more than hungered. I had a small growth over my right eye for years. It diminished to a third its size. I developed a sore in my nose, the kind I would get if I ate too much of something rich; soon, it disappeared.

During this time, I found some books on fasting by Franklin Hall, which I had picked up at garage sales: *Glorified Fasting - ABC's* and *Atomic Power with God*. While I couldn't agree with all he said, I found them helpful.

I found the name and number of an owner of these books, Tom Galloway, who lived in Lethbridge. I called him and received some advice on longer term fasting. I don't recall what the advice was and don't think it really mattered.

On Day Seven, Paul, Kerri and I visited Jason at the Remand Center in Calgary. On our trip, Paul and Kerri began complaining about what was happening at the farm. Kerri had ideas she wished to see materialize, but saw Marilyn and Sean as obstacles. By the end of the trip, they felt like my fasting was done, but I knew I had to keep going. **"They of your house will be your foes."**

### Particle - We Woefully Wrong

On Day Eight, the Lord was showing me that we were all in "wrongness," utterly corrupt in all our ways. A sorrow and shame now resided with me for the way I had been all these years - so shameful. God's will be done.

I was going for my customary 2.2-kilometer walk every day. My 28-year-old injury of the right knee was bothering me during the fast more than usual, but gradually the pain diminished and was gone.

On Day Nine, I found that my carnal drives for food and sex remained (Franklin Hall spoke of those), though people offering spiritual counsel on fasting would say these disappear at some point. A great part of the purpose for fasting is to "mortify the flesh," to subdue and deny the cravings of the body, as well as to humble the soul by affliction (denial and discipline), thus opening up the realm of awareness and understanding in the spiritual.

### Particle - Will I Die?

"Why," I asked, "does it keep coming to me that I won't be dying?" I wanted to believe I was dying, so as to prepare for it when the time came, but it kept coming to me otherwise. Marilyn was the only one who had heard. Does the Lord leave us without the two or three witnesses He advises or requires?

At this time, I felt more of being set aside, separated unto a work or mission God had for me. Yes, it was a form of death - a separation from this world and acquaintances - but it wasn't a physical death.



## Particle - Marilyn's Stance Rebuked

On the eighth day, Marilyn grew harder toward me, very much so; she didn't call from the farm that night, and had nothing to say to me on the morning of the ninth day. The spirit had changed and now it was more business than personal. This change came when I received she was deathly afraid of being wrong, which she denies, and hates to think or admit. The one of my bosom has turned away.

On the ninth day, the wind caught the front door of the store at the farm, hitting Marilyn in the head, breaking her glasses. She was taken to emergency. When I told her there was a reason for what happened, she declared it was because Paul and Kerri were resisting her. I didn't agree, nor would others, but she wouldn't listen. Why should God strike *her* if *others* were in the wrong? Where is there any support of this foolish notion in Scripture?

I felt I was blowing the trumpet for the people at the farm, calling them to prepare for the Lord and His coming. His Day was now here and it felt more and more urgent to me. They must all seek after God....

By Day 10, now weighing 155 pounds, I began to feel stronger. My mouth began to be very dry, the dryness coming and going. I tried to drink perhaps two to three liters of filtered water or more each day.

On Day 11, I had a hunger battle and was discouraged from going on. I met with the others at the farm. It was suggested my fast was complete, but I knew otherwise.

By Day 12, my tongue was still coated white but the bad breath was gone. I believe the Lord has intervened, canceled my appointment with death, and restored my family, people, farm, health, and anointing. He has dealt mercifully. *"It is done,"* He said, but the fast wasn't done.

On Day 13, I was surprised with a substantial bowel movement. My urine grew paler, although at times, this reversed temporarily. My leg was no longer in pain.

## Particle - A Vision Comes to Pass

Marilyn had said the Lord was setting me apart for Himself. I recalled the [vision](#) I had in 1980 and knew that it was now being fulfilled. Lois also had a vision of my meeting with a group of receptive men. They were happy to see me, welcoming me, and I was surprised and elated that they had all gone through the same as I, as necessary.

## Particle - Prophecies of 1976 Come Fulfilled

I was seeing so much more clearly my corruption before the Lord in the fast. As He shows or gives us something, we tend to think things are therefore done. On several occasions, I was tempted to believe the fast was over.

I now recalled the Scriptures Theo had given me prophetically in 1976:

***"Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but You have in love to my soul, delivered it from the pit of corruption: for You have cast all my sins behind Your back" (Isaiah 38:17-18).*** Isaiah goes on to say, ***"For the grave cannot praise You, death cannot celebrate You...."***



Has not the Lord here said, *"You will not die"*?

I also recalled Ernie Chadwick's [prophecy and vision](#) for me in 1976. On several occasions, I thought his vision and prophecy had come to pass, but they hadn't. Now, I perceived they were being fulfilled. Another verse Theo gave me, in agreement with Ernie's, came to mind:

**"You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called you from the chief men thereof, and said unto you, 'You are My servant'; I have chosen you, and not cast you away. Fear you not; for I am with you: be not dismayed; for I am your God: I will strengthen you; yea, I will help you; yea, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness" (Isaiah 41:9-10).**

I also knew that the verses following applied to me now:

**"Behold, all they that were incensed against you shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with you shall perish. You shall seek them, and shall not find them, even them that contended with you: they that war against you shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. For I the LORD your God will hold your right hand, saying unto you, 'Fear not; I will help you'" (Isaiah 41:11-13 KJV).**

### Particle - Two War Visions Fulfilled

I had two [war visions](#), which applied to me, and I knew they were now being fulfilled, bringing me to victory.

### Particle - Kerri Cast Out Seven Days

On the thirteenth day of my fast, August 2, 1997, the people at the farm asked Kerri to leave. Paul had been fasting with me for a time, but after three days, Kerri persuaded him to quit. I saw her dominating him, he following her where, when, how, and why she pleased. When I tried to tell him so, and that she was out of order, she became indignant and impudent. Paul resumed fasting after breaking it for the one day, going seven days more.

Marilyn received that Kerri wished to sit as queen, ruling. Remarkably, we were all in agreement that Kerri should be separated from us for seven days. She had to leave the farm, going wherever she found to go. Paul didn't object, though he was her husband.

When Kerri returned seven days later, she was unrepentant. None, particularly Marilyn, Lois, and Sean, could see her remaining at the farm, and they didn't want her there as she was, ever slovenly, murmuring, and complaining. She left for Helena, returned to Lethbridge after a week, and then Paul took her to Waterton for a job interview. She got a job in hospitality and lived in the workers' quarters. Paul lived at the farm without her.

### Particle - All Things Fulfilled

I began to see that many prophetic songs, visions, dreams, and prophecies of the past were being fulfilled at this trying time. I was seeing the reality of them. One enters a dimension of knowledge and awareness in a fast, one that is closed to the carnal man, whose senses are dulled by normal indulgences of the flesh.

### Particle - Harvest Haven's Future

While Harvest Haven was still nothing, the Lord revealed to me in the first fasting days what would come of it. I recorded, *“...customers, happy, eager, friendly ones will flock to the farm, and the farm will be the envy of the land. All that you produce will be sold. The demand will meet or surpass the supply, yet the supply will be abundant.”*

At the time, our supply far exceeded demand and there was nothing envious about the farm at all. He showed me that Harvest Haven would be much, much more than a business enterprise. He showed me that He was now placing each person in his or her position at the farm.

## Particle - The Overcoming

The Lord showed me that I had overcome, though I didn't know the reality of it then. He showed me that the overcoming aspects, as described for each of the seven churches in Revelation 2 and 3, were now mine. He said He had vanquished that “man of sin” in me that Paul mentioned to the Thessalonians:

### **2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 BBE**

- (1) Now as to the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and our meeting with Him, it is our desire, my brothers,**
- (2) That you may not be moved in mind or troubled by a spirit, or by a word, or by a letter as from us, with the suggestion that the day of the Lord is even now come;**
- (3) Give no belief to false words: because there will first be a falling away from the faith, and the revelation of the man of sin, the son of destruction,**
- (4) Who puts himself against all authority, lifting himself up over all which is named God or is given worship; so that he takes his seat in the Temple of God, putting himself forward as God.**
- (5) Have you no memory of what I said when I was with you, giving you word of these things?**
- (6) And now it is clear to you what is keeping back his revelation till the time comes for him to be seen.**
- (7) For the secret of evil is even now at work: but there is One Who is keeping back the evil till he is taken out of the way.**
- (8) And then will come the revelation of that evil one, whom the Lord Jesus will put to death with the breath of His mouth, and give to destruction by the revelation of His coming;**
- (9) Even the one whose coming is marked by the working of Satan, with all power and signs and false wonders,**
- (10) And with every deceit of wrongdoing among those whose fate is destruction; because they were quite without that love of the true faith by which they might have salvation.**
- (11) And for this cause, God will give them up to the power of deceit and they will put their faith in what is false:**
- (12) So that they all may be judged, who had no faith in what is true, but took pleasure in evil.**

Though I didn't see all these things then, God spoke them as though they were a present reality.

## Particle - Self-Sufficiency Sinful?

Have not many of us wished we could be self-sufficient? We have wanted our independence, much in every way. For example, in terms of energy resources, there are those who have attempted to be free of the grid, developing their own sources of light, heat, and water. They have sought independence concerning food, machinery, equipment, transportation, water, and clothing - all the basic necessities. They have tried to live in the wilderness, or a commune, in which several do their best to live off the land, looking to enjoy, please, and be supplied by, "Mother Nature." Debtors seek freedom from creditors, employees from employers, citizens from governments, merchants from middlemen, tenants from landlords, children from parents, husbands from wives - the list goes on endlessly. We all want independence.

By Day 16, the Lord was showing me that He had not set things up that way in this world ("No man is an island...") and that we were meant to live together and in harmony with everyone. He showed me that self-sufficiency was not His will for us, even if we could achieve it.

I often wondered why He hadn't led us to live in energy-efficient houses, why we weren't into solar and wind energies or some other environmentally-friendly, energy-saving aspects of life. He showed me that as noble as it might seem, it wasn't an issue to Him. I began to see that He was limitless in His provision of all necessary things. Not that we should be profligate. No doubt He would have us be responsible stewards in all things.

In effect, He was saying, "Enough planning at the farm, thinking to be self-sufficient or energy-efficient. I am your Sufficiency."

### **Particle - Christian Care Concerning Covetousness**

On this day, I was still battling hunger and greed. Yes, greed was another issue, concerning which I have been before the Lord all my Christian days. One may think true Christians don't have a problem with covetousness, and Christians like to think they don't. The truth is that when I wasn't a Christian, I didn't care - greed was an automatic lifestyle. It wasn't until I came to faith in Christ that it bothered me to be greedy, driving me to seek after God to deliver me of that vice.

About a week earlier, I had temporary ringing in the ears. Today, I had stomach pains. Laying on the bed and sucking in my stomach gradually, the pain disappeared. I was bathing everyday, though not using deodorant, and the consequent underarm smell was putrid. Should it be that way if all is well? I also developed a sty in my eye, now there for three days.

### **Particle - Sex and Food Struggles**

I was reading another book, *Sex Facts for Christians* by Frank Hall. It stirred in me sexual desire for my wife. Though I didn't have sexual gratification of any kind during my fast, I had allowed myself to entertain it in my mind. Had my fast therefore been broken? Had I sinned? Didn't Jesus say that even if a man is unjustly angry with his brother, he is guilty of murder (Matthew 5:21-22)?

Marilyn again stepped in, questioning. "Why are you fasting? Is it to lose weight? Is it to have glory of men or to compete with others? Is it to seek out experiences like great feelings, revelations, healings, or spiritual power? Is it for renewed youth and better looks? Is it so you can be a 'great man of God'?"

**"And his wife said to him, 'Do you still hold to your integrity? Curse God and die!'" (Job 2:9 MKJV)**

I was assailed with doubts right after God reminded me things would go much better if I believed and gave thanks rather than doubted. All I could do was trust that God was leading, regardless of what my intentions were:

**“A man’s heart devises his way: but the LORD directs his steps” (Proverbs 16:9 KJV).**

The Lord encouraged me, reminding me twice of the words: **“They that wait upon the Lord shall not be ashamed.”** I was waiting on Him. I knew I wanted His will, no matter what, even if it cost me my life. Was that not what I had covenanted to give Him?

On Day 18, I went for a bike ride with Jonathan for about three kilometers. My heart was beating heavily at a steep hill. Generally speaking, my tongue was clearing of the white coating, my armpits still smelled badly, and my mouth was often dry. A white lump had appeared on the right side of my left eye weeks before fasting, the white of it bloodshot; it was mending.

On this day I was assailed with thoughts of food and sex. Fresh garden peas were in season - and soon out; Marilyn was making pancakes, a favorite; delicious crabapples were ripening; I was picking raspberries and currants with my “dry” mouth watering (not eating).

Lesson: One ought not to fast in the presence of things from which he abstains.

I read in Hall’s books on fasting that those kinds of thoughts were supposed to disappear in the first few days. It is a matter of “out of sight, out of mind.” And “play with fire and you get burned.” If one is going to fast, better to stay away from temptations, if possible. It only stands to reason. That said, God gives grace in any circumstances.

By Day 19, I weighed 148 pounds. I was fighting unbelief, doubts, questions, regrets, and condemnation over the way I had been and was. I knew I was full of corruption and unrighteousness (“wrongness”). Yet I had hope my deliverance from the “pit of corruption” would come in due time.

On my daily walks, the neighbors no doubt saw my swift weight loss and wondered what was happening to me, but they didn’t ask.

On Day 20, I had a new surge of energy after having an additional four-hour nap besides my regular sleep. On this day, I increased the pace on my walk by half again the speed and even ran up the steep hill on our community road. Mucous was increasing in my nose and I was spitting considerable phlegm. My urine was yellowing. The battles with sex drive were now gone, as was hunger for food. I wondered again if my fast was at an end.

On Day 21, I weighed 145 pounds. There was much phlegm in my throat and again my tongue was heavily coated with a white deposit. However, I had considerable energy and felt fine, though on the other hand, ironically, I did feel weak.

### **Particle - Prayer and Prophecy for Patricider**

On this day, Trevor and I visited Jason in Calgary. I prayed for him, laid a hand on his head, and came against the evil powers in him. Years later, Jason would remind me of a prophecy I had for him around this time, which marvelously came to pass, one I had completely forgotten about, as has been the case with many prophecies.

On Day 22, I was surprised to have gained one pound. How does one gain a pound eating nothing and drinking no differently than any other day? My mouth was dry, my tongue coated, and my ears were plugged like on other days, but more so that day. Still, I had no hunger and was energetic, running up the hill on my daily 2.2-kilometer walk.

On this day, Marilyn declared she loved Sean (as she had done before), she said she was his, and that was that.

On Day 23, I didn't hunger *unless I saw food*. Seldom was I thirsty; I drank only 4 or 5 8-oz. glasses per day, mostly to curb hunger. There had been some gas and burping throughout the fast.

**Hindsight:** More water would likely have been better.

### **Particle - Two Ways Warring Within**

On the spiritual side, I continued to abhor the way I'd been the past years - utterly corrupt. The apostle Paul kept his body under lest he be a castaway. I felt I failed where he succeeded. I saw myself as a castaway; I indulged in the fleshly appetites, giving place to anger, covetousness, strife, malice, envy, and all the works of the flesh. I'd been a wicked man and lost all, leaving it behind for those who appeared to want to serve God the Father in spirit and in truth.

I perceived the Lord was "shedding my skin," stripping me of my filthy rags, making a difference between my earthly existence heretofore and the one to come, perhaps as with Joshua, the High Priest (Zechariah 3).

Kerri called, speaking repentance and honesty, apologizing, seeking forgiveness, and asking for re-acceptance. I told her to talk to Sean, Lois, and Marilyn. I didn't feel myself to be in any position of authority by this time.

### **Particle - Revelation on Sean**

On the night of Day 23, I was receiving thoughts that caused me mixed feelings - bitter thoughts, yet soberly liberating. If these thoughts were true, it began to solve the major issues in all our lives and set the course by putting each of us in our proper places.

Paul also related a dream he had, which seemed very significant and appropriate. He wished to share more with me when I told him I was having thoughts I was afraid of expressing because of their implications. I definitely wanted to be sure.

My thoughts were about Sean, though I didn't record and don't recall what they were. I was afraid Marilyn would read my journal, which she often did, and if I wrote these things down, she would truly go ballistic. They were not flattering of Sean.

This all came on the heels of my conclusion of my state of being: If I was a wicked man, if there could be repentance and mercy, I asked for and desired it. If, in any case, I had to die, so be it. If I was being stripped for preparation in a future calling in the hereafter, so be it, but if for a calling in this world, so be it.

I accepted and submitted to God's righteous judgment, whatever it was. I knew I deserved death. God's will be done - that was my position. Truly, there was no other choice and I didn't want any

other. One thing was sure: I abhorred the thought of returning to the death I had before of worry, covetousness, lusts, fears, self-righteousness, and anger.

Day 24: I remained at 145 pounds for four days. The varicose veins on my left leg hadn't changed in appearance. The tongue was still coated, phlegm continued in my throat, and what little was left of the tiny growth over my right eyebrow remained.

I spilled the beans to Paul and Sean on what I had been receiving. Paul was already seeing these things concerning all of us, without fasting or consulting with me.

That night, I realized my fast was done. I received revelation on Marilyn and all the pieces - every one of them - fit over all the years. I also had a vision the night before, a remarkably ugly one, but it appeared to be very significant and appropriate:

### Particle - Vision: Marilyn and Sean

I saw a clearing in the woods, somewhat of a garden with clear ground surrounded by trees. In that scene, I saw Marilyn enter, naked, with a brown rectangular cafeteria serving tray in hand. She put it on the ground beneath her, squatted, and defecated in it. She then sat down on a log, with tray in left hand (I believe), eating her dung with the fingers of her right hand.

There was Sean, fully clothed, who sat down on a log nearby, toward her right. He proceeded to look steadily at her while helping himself to some of her dung with his right hand. She was looking off to the distance, with a faraway and discontented look.

Whether God was revealing this to me or not, I saw from Marilyn more and more hardness toward, and independence of, me. I told her I saw great bitterness in her, going back to even before our marriage, and that she had an overpowering compulsion to control everything and everybody.

On Day 25, I weighed 143 pounds, my tongue was coated and ears plugged. I felt strong, though, running up the hill on my walk.

### Particle - Marilyn's Bitterness

"Marilyn" means "bitterness." I spoke to her that morning and got absolutely nowhere. She said she saw what I saw of her, but she didn't change. She continued to demand, boss, dictate, argue, interrupt, and adamantly insist on her rightness, way, and beliefs. I was helpless.

Again, behind my back, she conducted conversation with Lois, who stood with her.

On my walk, I begged You, Lord, to open my eyes, ears, and heart that I might see, hear, and understand. If wrong, correct, rebuke, even kill, but get it over with. "What is going on?" I asked, pleading with You. Immediately, the thought came: *"Power struggle, two entities vying for power, authority."*

Of course! For 23 years, we had battled! We hadn't been man and wife, but competing partners. Marilyn had been a tyrant in my life. In these days alone at home, I felt such a wonderful relief. At times, I'd been somewhat lonely and yet very relieved.

After all these years, I began to realize the utter control Marilyn had over every aspect of my life. She was a tyrant, a dictator, and a smooth one at that. I have many times also seen her colors

come out when she didn't get her way, even in small things, and if her schedule ever had to change, she was almost beside herself.

She told me how when her mother left when she was 12, she wasn't going to let anyone anywhere know that there were any resulting adverse effects. "We are not hurting or shortchanged or abnormal; no way." She would keep superb house and iron her younger brother Les's shirts perfectly so that nobody would see they were hurting.

I could see bitterness over the circumstances having set in and taking root. Her parents' marriage was one that went bad. Her mother had been an orphan, given up by her mother. Marilyn endeavored to cover up the tragedy and the pain. To do so, she took control and never let go. I was finally realizing what her brother [had been saying](#) just before we were married. She had dominated his life. I saw her run the lives of everyone at the church, controlling Bible studies and participants. She was the Baptist Student Union director. She controlled the social events at all stages - the list goes on.

I'd been the competition and quite impotent at it, I must confess. I was a figurehead, but she proudly said one day, "I am the hand of power behind the throne," having red it concerning some woman, who was silently behind a husband in public power - I believe it was either Rosalynn Carter or Nancy Reagan.

### **Particle - The Fast Ends**

Day 25: Because of Marilyn's disturbing stance, I continued to fast today, but last night I believe could have been the end of it. So now this evening I decided to break it the next morning. Perhaps I just felt discouraged at how Marilyn was moping around after I raked her over the coals, bringing up all the things that now make all the sense in the world. Where do we go from here? God knows, and may He have mercy, resolving it all.

I wondered if I should not go to 40 days but, no, I felt it was done. August 14 was the last day, the 25<sup>th</sup> in fasting.

On this day, Chris Hafichuk accepted a deliberate bad check from a thief for nearly \$100 in groceries, and it was raining on the second cut of hay. I wondered why we were suffering losses, though a Hutterite colony not far from us was completely hailed out, so relatively speaking, we weren't so badly off. I still wondered, however, why the Lord wasn't keeping us completely. I would have my answers.

### **Particle - The Immediate Aftermath**

On August 15, 1997, the fast was done, the battle finished, and victory was mine, in limited measure, and more as a promise or guarantee than as a present reality. I wept for joy, knowing the Lord wasn't casting me away. Something was finished; I knew I had done what I needed to do.

Lois said that I had experienced forgiveness. This was strange to hear. Had I not experienced it when I repented in 1973? I surely had. Had I not experienced it in 1975 when we received the Spirit? Yes, I had. But those times were for my sins and sin. This time, it was for **me**! Something happened to the carnal man.

Marilyn and I came together, that is, we had sex. While it seemed a reconciliation of sorts, it soon turned out not to be the case. The victory I had experienced was yet to come for her and others.



## Particle - Victory through Forgiveness

I was angry with Christopher for accepting a check from a stranger without any identification or any kind of assurance. “Lord, is there no deliverance from this problem I have had with money and loss?” I cried. And the answer came: *“Instead of getting angry and scolding them for the check, have mercy on them.”* I decided to do so; that reaction changed it all in me. For the first time since childhood, I had a victory in this kind of matter I hadn’t known since my [bad experience](#) with loss at age 6 or 7.

**“Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy” (Matthew 5:7).**

## Particle - Marilyn’s Vision: Tabernacle across the River

Marilyn had a vision in the summer or fall of 1997 wherein she saw a multitude of people waiting for me to go into a “tabernacle” with a black door. I had to cross a river to get there. The river was black, and seemed to go into eternity in both directions.

Marilyn was on my side of the river, watching me go there. She said it was as though I was to join an assembly of saints and would have to die to go there. They were gathered and waiting for me.

## Particle - Slowly Fasting From the Fast

Perhaps the most difficult part of a long fast is pulling out of it safely. Once one begins to put food back in the mouth, the hunger is acute and it’s hard to resist eating too much. Damage can result without discipline.

For breakfast on my first day after fasting, I had 3 or 4 ounces of fresh crabapple juice (because it was available) and 4 ounces of grapefruit juice, each diluted 50-50 with water. For lunch, I had 6 to 8 ounces of beef-vegetable broth with one small cracker section soaked in it and chewed well. For supper, I had 6 ounces of crabapple and grapefruit juice, again with equal parts of water.

I drank water as well, but perhaps not as much as I should have. My concentration wasn’t so much on *what* I had, as on *quantity* and *ease of digestion*. Information on fasting is abundantly available on the net and in bookstores, but individuals must know what’s right for them. I’m not saying my choices were necessary or wise; I didn’t know.

## Particle - Marilyn in Opposition

Though I was done with the fast and experienced victory within, it was almost immediately obvious that change, mostly in understanding, had come only for me. Marilyn wasn’t in agreement with me on anything; indeed, she was quite contemptuous and dismissive of me.

Had I succumbed to temptation by having sex with her? Perhaps I should have gone forty days, a Biblical number for fasting? I had these doubts, yet I also had an assurance that nothing more was required of me; there was no condemnation. I recalled having an assurance that my fast was ended the day before I ended it, at 24 days. I would have to be patient for the fruits to come, if any.

On the second day after the fast, I continued to drink water and have broth and crabapple juice.

On the third day, I had some juice for the first two meals along with small amounts of yogurt, raspberries, peach, and a piece of watermelon. The taste buds were in high sensitivity; I really enjoyed the food. For the last meal, I had some broth with onions in it. It's hard to refrain from eating too much. I brushed my teeth and the gums bled considerably (I should have known). In the evening came the first bowel movement.

Day Four showed a 2-pound increase in weight, up to 145, though I hadn't consumed two pounds of food. That's right - fasting isn't for losing weight, as many suppose. One gets it all back, every bit of it. I don't know how, but that's the way it works. I suspect that one loses mainly fluid and not so much fat and muscle.

I was now suffering a sore lip for a few days and knew to take Vitamin C; I only took 100 mg per meal. For breakfast, I had half a liter of honeyed water, mixed the night before, two plums, an orange, a glass of buttermilk, and some currents. For my second meal, a glass of apple juice, a half cup of cottage cheese, four pickling-size cucumbers, some currents, wild cranberries, and our crabapples - all organic and delicious. For the third meal, I had half a salad egg, some lettuce, some crabapple juice, some potato, yogurt, and peach.

I expect I was coming out of my fast too quickly, being so hungry and everything tasting so good. But I felt fine. I had a second bowel movement.

Day Five started with an orange, a plum, some cranberries, and honeyed water. All tasted so good and I was feeling very good. I lost a pound and continued my daily walk.

Spiritually, I was in victory and rest. However, this day we harvested our crabapple tree and I was a bad boy - I ate 15 of them and felt funny. I skipped the third meal of the day. This didn't do my delicate intestinal system any favors. I wondered, years later, if this isn't the sort of thing that can cause "leaky gut."

August 20 was Day Six after the fast. I arose, feeling fine, though perhaps a little toxic from the crabs, with some bad breath and some phlegm in my throat. I had a huge bowel movement - no doubt the roughage of crabapples.

My first meal was honeyed water, some cold cereal with milk, wild Saskatoon berries, raspberries and... some sauerkraut, the salty juice of which I thought would have been good at the beginning of the fast-breaking, as a cleanser. Salt water would have been good for that purpose, too (one quart of tepid water with 2 level teaspoons of good salt, drinking it all within 10 minutes). For the rest of the day, I had some vegetables, fruit, and buttermilk.

### **Particle - A Calling Cooking**

On this day of August 20, I wrote what I now believe (years later) were prophetic words to describe something developing in me for the future:

"I am at rest but come across sternly at times with everyone. Is this self-righteousness or is it (signs of) the Day of the Lord? The Lion after the Lamb? The war instead of peace? The victory instead of death? To put away the enemy instead of laying down the life? The second coming versus the first? I really don't know."

I also wrote, “Marilyn received that I would be getting a ministry like Moses but in the next life. I received today that the ministry would be in this life, with healings and miracles, and that the work in Lethbridge is just to begin.”

I then wrote, “How does one possess? By letting go! In faith, we possess all things, though it appears we have nothing. In unbelief, though our possessions may be great, we have nothing.”

The cause and subject matter isn’t recorded, but on this day, I scolded Sean, something I rarely did.

On the seventh day after my fast, I was sticking to raw fruits and vegetables, milk, yogurt, and buttermilk, feeling great both physically and spiritually. I had a good bowel movement and my usual walk.

By Day Eight of the aftermath, I was up to 150 pounds, noting that I had been eating too much, but I felt fine and full of energy. I wondered that I continued to be separated from everyone at the farm, thinking that might have ended with the fast. There was little prayer compared to before.

At Day Nine, I find it almost impossible to control my eating, though it is mostly roughage. This morning, I wrote that I had the largest bowel movement in many years.

I wondered that I was not hearing anything from the Lord, conjecturing that perhaps I was eating too much. I was enjoying the food so much, no matter what I ate. My left eye healed up days before.

On Day 10, I didn’t have nearly the gas I had before. I ate some pizza and cake for supper. Day 11 shocked me at the weigh scale, up three pounds from the day before, to 153. So much for pizza and cake?

### **Particle - Battles Rage with Marilyn**

It wasn’t as though Marilyn and I hadn’t had many battles until this time, but now they were more frequent and intense. Why?

We also agreed on some points:

**One**, this was the “final battle,” generally speaking.

**Two**, Kerri wasn’t returning (not a decision, but a knowing).

**Three**, a big change was in the making.

**Four**, all was done, and it was only a matter of watching and waiting.

**Five**, I was accepted with the Lord and forgiven.

**Six**, there were great things in store for me, all of us, and many others.

Marilyn couldn’t agree that I wasn’t being taken physically by the Lord, and she condemned my less-than-flattering vision of her and Sean as the product of stress or fantasy growing out of sexual desire. I knew differently. These were curious circumstances indeed; we were in a state of agreeable contention - fighting, yet agreeing on important points.

### **Particle - Mental Alertness and Expansion**

By Day 12, I was chagrined, if not alarmed, that I was eating so much and enjoying it immensely. At the same time, I found myself interested in, and alert to, a greater diversity of things in which I had little or no interest before. I was reading anything I could get my hands on. Fasting does something for one mentally; it is very good.

### **Particle - The Dark Side**

Fasting also enables one to see what one may not want to see. On Day 13, I was seeing, as never before, the nature of sin in Marilyn and the others - Sean, Lois, and Trevor.

The general advice on fasting, I've been told, is to take as many days gradually working back to a regular diet as were spent fasting. By this day, I was ignoring that advice and ate meat (some chicken) for the first time since before the fast, and there were no apparent problems.

On Day 14, I was feeling great, but praying that God would keep me from doing my own thing and grant me to do His will. I was missing Marilyn and Jonathan in these many and lonely days.

### **Particle - Limited Days with My Son**

What a peculiar thing! I recall being upset with the Lord that He gave me a son so late in my life. By age, I could be his grandfather and wouldn't have as many years to spend with him as other fathers had with their sons. Little did I know how little time I would have with him!

Now I was separated from my people and family, taken away from everyone, including Jonathan, for these long stretches. And I also had no idea just how long these periods would be. But wasn't Jonathan "icing on the cake"? I didn't expect to have a son at all, and God certainly didn't have to give me one. Who was I to complain against God's gracious blessing?

### **Particle - "Marilyn Is Betrothed"**

Only weeks earlier, Paul said to me, "Marilyn is betrothed" (to Sean). On the fifteenth day after my fast, those words hit me. I was very angry, in a way I had never experienced anger, not in intensity, so much as in nature. They seemed the words of a sadistic, tormenting devil. Paul even seemed to take pleasure in them.

I knew what Paul said was true in spirit. Marilyn was defending and siding with Sean in everything, great or small. From her perspective, Sean could see, speak, and do no evil. She worshipped the farm manure on his shoes.

A short while before, I said to Marilyn, "You have a decision to make; you must decide who is your husband, Sean or me. This can't go on." She didn't reply. Little did I know what she would do.

### **Particle - A Decision for Marilyn**

Day 16 after the fast found me wondering why everything was at a standstill. On this day, I weighed 153 pounds. On Day 17, I weighed 157 pounds! How could this possibly be?

Marilyn was cold and bitter. Notwithstanding the things on which we agreed, her firm conviction had always been and remained that I would be physically dying and she would be marrying Sean. Indeed, it was her earnest desire. There was no telling her otherwise. Lois and Sean were firmly with her in this belief.

### Particle - Deadly Dumb Doctor in the Pits

On Day 18, I broke out in a rash near both armpits, on my hip, forearms, and bellybutton. My head hair also started to fall out in clumps. Was it from fasting? No. I had been eating 15 apricot pits a day for a few days, suspecting I might have prostate problems, and thinking the substance in the pits from which laetrile, an alleged anti-carcinogen curative substance is made, might help.

Stupid; yes, I know. No wonder apricot pits are bitter - they aren't supposed to be eaten in great quantities, if at all; they are toxic! I had poisoned myself. My unbelief and consequent foolishness knew no bounds.

### Particle - "Do Not Doubt My Revelation to You"

On this day, the Lord made me to realize I mustn't and shouldn't be apologetic for what I've spoken against the church systems, nominal orthodox Christian doctrines and wicked people. My self-righteousness was what made me doubt or hesitate in these things God had revealed to me.

Day 19 ushered in three more pounds. I was back to regular eating, meat included. Meanwhile, the rash began to subside upon quitting the apricot pits. On day 20, September 3, I shed four pounds. My weight was erratic; I was consistent in weighing myself, unclothed, at the same time each day.

Now that I'm back to eating regularly and symptoms of fasting have disappeared, I will cease to report on the fast unless I discern something unusual that might be connected to the fast.

### Particle - Fasting and Natural Light Improve Eyesight

I discovered after fasting that my eyesight had improved. Because I was also spending much more time reading out on the deck, I found a great difference between artificial and natural light. I don't doubt that artificial light strains our eyes. I could read finer print so much more easily in subdued sunlight than I could with incandescent lighting.

### Particle - Waiting Is the Answer

Lois called saying she had a vision of my having passed to the other side, acknowledging that Marilyn was right. Would I or wouldn't I die? Would I die physically, as Marilyn and Lois insisted? If so, when? What was going on? Why was there a "love" connection between Marilyn and Sean while I was still around? The Bible plainly says:

**"For the married woman was bound by law to the living husband. But if the husband is dead, she is set free from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she is married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress by becoming another man's wife"**  
**(Romans 7:2-3 MKJV).**

Why were we so in the dark about this? (I try to write this as it was before the hindsight. With hindsight, the Lord was telling me everything I needed to know, but I believed Marilyn instead of Him, which was the very problem He was dealing with in all of this.)

Time and time again, while God didn't give full understanding, we were reminded not to try to figure things out. We were to wait patiently for God's mysterious work to be completed in us. We were promised that when it was done, we would all be very thankful.

***“But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint” (Isaiah 40:31 KJV).***

### **Particle - Princess Diana's Funeral**

As I watched their lives and marriage over the years, I felt really bad about Charles and Diana. I often wondered if I shouldn't try to talk to her. I didn't believe Charles would listen to me, but Diana? She had talked to Anthony Robbins. Just before the tragedy, she was running around with another man, a Muslim Egyptian playboy.

I didn't believe Diana did this because she chose to love other men. I believed it was Charles' fault and that if he accorded her the love, respect, and devotion she warranted as a wife, she'd gladly walk with him. I felt he was proud and envious of her popularity. With a positive reaction, he could have enjoyed the benefits of her favor with people. Instead, it seemed like his reaction was the ruin of them both and a sad spectacle for many. As is always true, no doubt there was much more to it.

Am I guilty for not having spoken to her? I didn't receive anything specific from God to do so. But who was I to speak to anyone about marriage? There was my wife, hoping for my death, already involving herself with another man young enough by several years to be her son, in the presence of all my associates and our young son. With her help and encouragement, Sean was gradually taking everything over, my wife, son, friends, status (in all aspects), and possessions. Again, how could I talk about correcting others' relationships? So I cried out to the Lord and He spoke to me. Here is what He said:

### **Particle - Words of Assurance and Comfort**

*“Again, My son, I say you are troubled by many things but you see how much fewer they are than before. You thought one could dwell on matters and not be troubled, but you are learning that one must not dwell at all on matters not of importance or pertaining to his calling as I have ordained it.*

*If one plays with fire, he is burned. If one stays away from fire, he cannot burn himself. One does not practice the overcoming of adultery by being an adulterer. One does not overcome the love of money by setting his mind and heart on money. You are to set your mind on Me, My Kingdom, My sheep, and on the things above. Therein are your calling, your responsibility, your fulfillment, and your rest. I remind you of the covenant I made with you in 1984 at Bernalillo, wherein I promised you that I would take care of all your needs and concerns, while you took care of Mine. My Word to you in that day stands.*

*You are troubled about your family, the farm, your prostate (because you arise at night for relief), and I say to you that I am the God of all. You must trust Me.*



*You will not die; I have told you so. I have much of importance for you. You have neither the time nor the right to die. But have you not died? Have you not willingly laid down your life and forsaken all for My sake? Do you not now wait on Me to reveal My purpose for you?*

*The British royal family, their doings and consequences trouble you. They die. They are of the world. They rule nothing. I rule and I have better things for you than for them because you are Mine.*

*I have provided people to take care of your affairs and I am taking you for Myself to take care of My affairs. Ask of Me, My son, and I will give you whatever you ask of Me. I will give you the heathen for your inheritance, health for you and your loved ones and all those who ask of you. I will give you whatever you desire or need. Don't be preoccupied with these things. Stay your heart on Me. I want you to love Me, My son, even as you desire that your son love you.*

*Arise! The time is at hand for you to be about the work for which you are prepared. I have rewarded you according as your work shall be. This is the day I have made. You and yours will be glad and rejoice in it greatly. Your enemies will be greatly bitter and I have heard your prayers. I will destroy them all or have them worshipping before your feet. Watch Me.*

*Those who do not understand you will follow you. I am your portion and you are theirs and they are yours. You will lose none of those I have given to you.*

*You will do mighty deeds in My Name and you will not publicize or proclaim them. They will be genuine, having no need for proclamation. They will proclaim themselves. Those that believe will come and receive. Walk with Me.*

*Your children all cry out for acceptance. Receive them, My son, and they will receive you and seek you out. They love you and need your love.*

*You have indulged in literature and communications of the religious. They speak truths but they do not speak the Truth. Therefore have you been somewhat confounded and perplexed. Yet you see clearly and know that things are as you see them. Continue in Me, set yourself apart from the world and its activities and ways, separate yourself unto Me and you will never stumble in darkness. Furthermore, you will be a light to the blind and a redeemer to the lost and the prisoner.*

*You have defeated Satan. The strong man is bound. It is only for you to take his captives and his possessions at will, even as he did when his power remained. His power is now broken. I*



*have dethroned and defrocked the one who has usurped My authority and My possessions and lands.*

*You have pondered the purpose of the farm, yet it has been given to all of you to know. The farm is as it is called - a haven, a place of provision of all things for you and for those I bring. As the ark was a sifter and judgment, so is the farm. You will testify against those who destroy the earth and I will judge them all, even as I have judged you. All will give an account.*

*I have left you with your weaknesses, lest you get puffed up. They are for your good and you will know that, in all things, it is not your righteousness or power but Mine and Mine alone.*

*Three times I've told you that if you wait on Me, you'll not be ashamed.*

*I will minister to you in your loneliness.*

*You have been given honor among your own, and I will deal with those who oppose it because they oppose Me, presuming I treat all equally. And why? Because they want the preeminence. But I give it to whomsoever I choose.*

*There will come an end to the battle that rages between you and your wife, a battle due to division I have formed and purposed, a battle of My doing. As I am your portion, so you are Marilyn's portion. Without Me, you have nothing; without you, she has nothing, except I change it. It never came into My mind to do so nor do I purpose it now (a change). Hereafter, you will understand even as now you understand.*

*My son, you have learned that there is a time to gain and a time to lose, that losing for My sake is great gain, and that with loss comes emancipation, freedom from chains and burdens, possessions that possess. Be thankful when things do not go the way you prefer, such as the weather. Remember, I promised you I would replenish, restore, resurrect, retribute. That promise ever stands.*

*Today, you receive more news of dishonesty and lack of candidness from one of your own. See how your obedience and self-denial serve to righteousness and how your indulgence to the flesh promotes life in the flesh. Therefore, don't be dismayed, but thankful, and walk with Me."*

(Sharing these words with Marilyn, she didn't agree that the prophecy just written was from the Lord, though she said the things said were all true. She said the words "lacked the germ of life." Sharing with Lois, she felt those words were from the Lord but were only for me.)

We received a letter from Mark in Japan, he confessing sins hidden from us for many months. The confession was prompted by our informing him of our extended fasting while he was indulging in the lusts of the flesh.

In response to the Lord's words, I prayed, prophetically:

"There are threatenings on every side and from above and beneath. The green trees threaten to die and be gone forever. The One with Whom I walk remains silent unless I believe and hear. Lord, You do not make it easy...for the flesh, impossible. Where will, when will, the end be of danger, uncertainty, and turmoil?

We are tempted on every side, accosted by thieves and liars, hated because of You and because of our faults. *'You are He that divides us as wood and casts us into the fire.'* Even those enemies who have seen Your power with us defy You and defy us, thinking that You cannot see or that You are not with us. Lord, how do they curse and taunt, despise, and withstand us! Be to them as they are to us. Reward them according to their doings. Lord, when will the righteous come forth, manifest for all creation to see? When will You slay the 450? When will You answer by fire? When will there be deliverance for all and harmony among the delivered?

My enemies mock and ignore me. They dwell carelessly and do as they please. The occasional one You do rebuke and sometimes even, I think, severely, but mostly, I see enemies walk away scornful and derisive.

How have boys grown in the fire! How have they blossomed so quickly! But my wife and I stand on opposite sides of an impassable chasm and each of us thinks the other is wrong. For the first time, it seems I have eyes to see that which I haven't seen before, yet I cringe at what I see, and I know it can't go on - at least not according to the way I think things should be.

God, have mercy! Grant us all deliverance and understanding. Grant us to walk in the light and be saved from ourselves and our delusions. Open our ears, our eyes; purge us."

### Particle - Unbelief Unbelievable

The Lord had no sooner spoken to me than unbelief came charging through the door. I say "charging through the door" because when unbelief comes, it doesn't seem to sneak in; it just comes, as though it has every right and freedom to do so. There's a line about the thinness of onionskin paper between belief and unbelief. It's like the "twilight zone," parallel worlds existing next to each other; one can pass from one to the other without notice. I must confess that I've been a horrible unbeliever as a believer.

Now I wrote, "We are all in bondage! I have brought all these, promising them liberty. I have lost my son, my wife bitterly prefers her course, thinking she does God service, and I'm imprisoned in loneliness, isolation, and abandonment. Yet two appear to join me [thinking of Paul and Lois]. I don't understand. Where are we? Why all these things? Lord God, what are You doing? This is so hard, Father."

I was then reminded, **"It is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God Who shows mercy."** We can only trust in His mercy, and if He isn't willing to give it, that's *His* business.

### Particle - Dream: My Face a Road Worked On

I think it was in the eighties, but could have been in the nineties, that I had this dream. It seemed that I was a road or paved highway being worked on. There were men working on my face, digging their spades into my cheeks, and plowing furrows into my visage. It was unpleasant and, though not painful physically, I was pained spiritually. I believed the workers to be those about me, such as professed faith and agreement with me. (The proportion of their size to mine was similar to that portrayed in *Gulliver's Travels*.)

### **Particle - My Wife's Spiritual Condition**

Of Marilyn, I wrote: "Oh, the hardness, the bitterness there, the horrible, impenetrable division. My wife is sealed inside a hard shell. When I try to embrace her, I embrace someone suited with a full coat of medieval armor, helmet, visor, and all. Even the weapons are held in both hands and not released. It isn't marriage but hell. Such bitterness!

Now she steadfastly escapes and rejoices at the escape, seeking greener pastures, but to those pastures she will take her armor, her weapons, and her bitterness, and never enjoy that which she seeks, that which is near her, even in her mouth, that word of faith.

If she confesses that Jesus Christ is Lord and believes that God has raised Him from the dead, she will be saved; she will be set free; she will love and not hate, rejoice and not be bitter, rest and not seek in vain, enjoy and not strive; she will be fulfilled and not tormented by unfulfilled desire, wanting she knows not what.

What a tormented woman! Lord, deliver her; have mercy on her. Only You can. There is nowhere we can go but to You for mercy and deliverance from these impossible chains!"

### **Particle - My Struggle with Marilyn's Condition**

One night I especially experienced from Marilyn the horrible hardness, criticism for everything, combative spirit, absolutely uncompromising domination, and control insisted upon - not directly and openly, but in spirit. In pleading with her that she is wrong in what she is doing, she growled, "Back off!" threateningly.

I was amazed! What was I to do? If I said anything, there was a vicious backlash and denial. I found it impossible to deal with her. If I was to lay my life down (which I was), how was that to look - do I turn the other cheek? I suppose. Return good for evil? Surely. Your grace and nothing else will win the day, Lord. I don't have it, but You can give it.

### **Particle - Vision: Marilyn on Golden Throne in Sky**

One night, while Marilyn and I were in bed, I had a vision of Marilyn seated on a golden throne, high in the sky, among some white cumulous clouds scattered here and there in the background. It was day. She was in shining, white sheer clothing, decently dressed, not exposed. Great peace and rest were on her face. She sat there calmly, reposing on this throne. She was glancing to her right.

### **Particle - My Struggle with What I See in Jonathan**

Jonathan feared and shunned me. Marilyn had won his heart and caused him to see me as the cause of our battles. These things were very painful. One morning for a moment I saw in him a spoiled brat, a very selfish, self-centered boy; I saw unbrokenness. For the first time, I saw Jonathan and

Marilyn in the same light. Was it me? Was it them? What I saw wasn't good, and either it had to go or my seeing would have to go.

I have seen many times where mothers won the hearts of children from the cradle, so that their sympathies were with the mother. I suppose it's natural, seeing the mothers breastfeed them, change their diapers, feed, school, dress, bathe, comfort, and put them to bed, generally tending to their needs, including the emotional.

Mothers have the ability, patience, and empathy for children that fathers don't have in the same way. I've come to understand that men are just not cut out for it to the same degree or in the same way. Men can't be women or mothers and women can't be men or fathers. It is the women who have the womb and the breast, and the tenderness needed for young children.

Men are made for taking on their calling in life; in process, supporting, protecting, and providing for their families, but not intensely nurturing their children. Woe to the father, in the majority of cases, if division comes between him and his wife, and the little ones he loves are forced to choose one parent or the other. Woe to the children. Woe to all!

### Particle - The Complication of a Father Working at Home

Unlike most fathers, I've spent most of my time at home, which means much more daily presence and involvement with Marilyn and Jonathan, except for the time spent at the farm in 1996 and half of 1997. I guess that many families would love to have it that way, and I have been thankful for it in certain respects. However, I think there's a backside to it. It's said absence makes the heart grow fonder. That's not always true, but sometimes it is.

It's also true that familiarity breeds contempt. Too much of a good thing is seldom if ever good. There are advantages and disadvantages to everything. All is balanced so that those who have certain advantages and benefits have the other side of the scales to endure. Everything has a price.

While we had more time together, we also had less appreciation of it. If I happened to be away for a week or more, I found more appreciation for one another, but I could also feel it diminish as time passed.

### Particle - Time to Speak to Overbeek

We had quiet relations with the Overbeeks, our next-door neighbors, getting along peaceably. Jonathan was often playing with Jamie, Calista, and Sara. Casey and Vicky professed faith in Christ, went to church, and occasionally made "Christian" remarks. Then came a time when I had to speak.

The lifestyles of those naming Christ are often not a whole lot different from anyone else's - ***and I hate that***. Yes, they may not smoke (often they do), they may not drink, they may not curse, the women may wear long dresses and not cut their hair, they may go to church and be involved in religious activities, but there are many things they do that they shouldn't, and many they don't do or even think of, but should.

Nearly every day, Jamie was riding his noisy dirt bike immediately behind our property and elsewhere in the community. Did the parents not consider this an annoyance to the neighbors? I called Casey and spoke to him about motorbikes and how the Moon River community had banned them a few years before.

I also spoke to him about organic farming and eating organically. As a Christian, was he not concerned about the environment and the crime perpetrated on it by conventional and industrial farming? Were they not concerned about their health and that of their children? Did they not realize how by supporting multinationals in their food production and distribution of non-organic foods, they were contributing to the destruction of the planet?

As Christians, did they not see their obligation to be conscious of these things? They claimed to have the mind of Christ and to be the salt of the earth (a preservative and flavor enhancement), while destroying it with thoughtless, careless, irresponsible chemical usage in pursuit of pleasure and profit.

I told Casey we are facing judgment before God, and ignorance was no more an acceptable plea before Him than before the law courts in this land, which law we respect as a whole. I said all these things were working in me - things I didn't want to say, yet knew I couldn't remain silent about.

He walked away without anything to say, which left me asking the Lord, "Did I have to do that? But how long, Lord, do we sit silent, while professing believers go about doing their pleasure and mocking You and righteousness (right action)? Shall we forego because we want good business and social relations with them, denying You and the truth for selfish benefit? Or does it matter that we speak? Please answer, Father!" I was promptly reminded of the [words](#) I had heard only days before.

### **Particle - Vision: A Transparent Wall**

During the time of the conflict at the farm, in a vision I saw a transparent wall, about four feet thick and seven feet high. I was on this side of it, and Paul was frozen motionless in it, as if in ice, having begun to come through it to me. He had a rather confounded expression. On the other side of the wall in the distance, I saw the other people of the farm, gathered about my dead body, viewing it as it lay in state. I was motioning to Paul and to all to come and join me. Paul couldn't at the moment, and the others were paying no attention.

### **Particle - Marilyn and Sean**

On September 15, I wrote in my journal:

"I am withheld from the farm. I can't bear the thought of going there until or unless something significant occurs. The way it stands, I feel significant enmity from Sean, which is encouraged and sustained, if not authored by Marilyn. She stands declaring her betrothal to him, prophesying my physical death, teaming up with Sean in many things, both business and social, and declaring that he will assume my headship/ministry/calling in all things. She looks to him, succors, worships, and feeds from him, but avoids, resists, and chafes at me - with a degree of satisfaction, yet lacking satisfaction somehow, I suppose, because I'm still here.

Sean is very possessive of all things and insists that he is now capable and in charge. He even frets at my requests for groceries from the farm. He insists that he is right and I am wrong, that he understands and I am in darkness. He sees me as a burden, a nuisance, and a threat. He was heard saying, 'The sooner he goes, the better.' Truly, he hates me. He loves his life and pants after his ambitions. There is no love in him for anybody, though I see that goes for every one of us.

When he takes a stand against me, Marilyn always sides with him. She is his wife and not mine. I am a relic in her view, soon to be cast off and replaced completely with a new life altogether - one she has desired and feels is coming soon.

Paul has become increasingly uncomfortable and even angry at what is happening. He hopes for a change to come soon. Lois has also expressed discontent. They are uncomfortable with Sean, with Marilyn, and with how those two conduct themselves with each other.”

Commenting on my journal entry, Paul writes: “One day during that summer the Lord ministered to me and gave me understanding and rest regarding Sean and what was happening there. I knew Sean was being used for division and to deal with issues in each person, so it was a good thing from the Lord. I had peace and a much easier time submitting to things after this.”

### **Particle - Ask, Believe, and Rest**

We wait... and wait some more. In my turmoil, the Lord again spoke to me:

*“You are discovering My power in your requests to Me in ways you have scarcely known in the past, by tiny samples. I have brought you to the place where I hear what you ask and give it to you freely and swiftly. I delight in giving to you the desires of your heart. Because you have obeyed Me and submitted yourself to that which was not pleasurable, but required of you, therefore have I granted you all things, My son, in whom I greatly delight.*

*You have been granted to walk with Me and to sit on the throne, governing all things in this universe... all things. Son, all things are yours now. Even as you would die and leave all things to your son, so I have given all things to My son in My dying. It is done; it is fulfilled. All things are yours. You have no lack. Fulfill all things as they are purposed for you. You need but ask, and all will be given you.*

*I will open the eyes of the blind and heal the hearts of the hurting and wayward. I will take away the burdens and break the merciless chains of the prisoners. Victor, your efforts are of no necessity or value. Just ask... that’s all you need to do. Be possessed by nothing... only possess. If you believe, all is yours. All is yours because I have given you My faith. I have given you My faith because you are My son, in whom I delight. Delight in Me and you will have all peace and joy. Your battles are over, son. Rest with Me.”*

To the Lord, I said, “Lord, even today do I do battle with my wife, even on the heels of Your words to me. We are both in anguish, anger, frustration, and pain. Why? She hears one thing; I hear another. We believe different things. ‘You are totally out of step with what is happening at the farm,’ she says. And so it seems. Why have You not taken me or ended this as I have begged of You? Yet, in fact, if I rest, all is indeed well, very well - trying, yes, trying for all, but very well for all, and only getting better. Lord, I believe You, and all will be well and *is* well.”

### **Particle - Guilt in My Lack of Involvement**



There I was, sitting at home, doing very little, while all the others were working very hard every day, unable to keep up with the work. Was I lazy and irresponsible? Marilyn spent days at the farm and when she came home, she worked as hard here. Yet, they were all in agreement, adamantly so, that I was to refrain from farm activities, discussions, and decisions.

Someone told of how a captain steering his ship had to stay at the helm while a serious emergency arose - a fire, no less. Others had to tend to it, while he continued to steer a safe course. If he were to leave his station and pitch in to help, all would stand in danger of perishing. They applied this scenario to me (I believe it was Lois).

Lois once had a [vision](#) in the mid-eighties of my being a watchman on the wall of a city. A watchman has many hours of uneventful time, but he cannot involve himself in the activities for which others are responsible within the city - he can't even observe them. Should he fail in his duty and let the enemy slip in, he would bring damage, even destruction, upon those depending on him. My duty in my separation was to be quiet and watch.

I sometimes suspected that Lois and the others simply didn't want me around, and I knew that I couldn't trust their judgment, yet I knew they were right in this principle.

Whenever I did get involved in farm business affairs, things didn't go right. Besides, it's far harder for me to sit and do nothing than to be involved, so I wasn't sitting back in pleasure or desire of the flesh. Then the Lord said, reminding me: *"Haven't you yourself said that doing nothing and waiting was the hardest thing for anyone to do?"*

As I sat, I felt that I was nothing, alone, unwanted, powerless, unsought, uncelebrated, flawed, useless, and carnal. But was I alone in this state? Noah was 500 before we hear of his activity, and Moses was 80 before his work began. "But where am I, Lord?" I asked. "What is happening?"

### Particle - Vision: Purging Behind a Bush

I saw this vision while at home, separated from everyone. I saw myself squatting behind a bush, defecating. I knew that the Lord was showing me that the time alone was one of purging. As it is written:

**"Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away. And every one that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bring forth more fruit" (John 15:2 MKJV).**

### Particle - Vision: At the Bottom of a Swimming Pool

During this time, I also had a vision wherein I was chained at the bottom of a swimming pool. I had to get free and it was very difficult, but I did it.

### Particle - Introspection, Doubts, and Unbelief

While I continued to claim things had changed with me, I proved otherwise - I saw myself eating like a pig, being hyper, criticizing others - Paul, Marilyn, and Sean - and then self-righteously adding that we're all in wrongness, including me. I thought, "Frankly, I'm disgusting."

### Particle - Telling Sean What I See



I began to express to Sean what I was seeing. I began to tell him that either I was sorely deluded or they were wrong altogether and I was seeing and understanding as I ought. I expected that Marilyn would be very angry with me for saying these things to him, charging that I was subverting relationships.

Sure enough, she called, being very upset when Sean told her these things. *For the first time*, I told her I received that she had walked out from under her covering (her husband) and was deceived in what she heard - yet all with purpose. She said she couldn't change. I said she was bound in her delusion until God frees her.

A defense she put forth was, "What about all the other things I've heard that were true?" God gave me a reply, unpremeditated and incisive: "God still spoke to Eve after the Fall, clothed her, and gave her Cain, Abel, and Seth. Note that it was of Cain that she said she received a man from the Lord. She didn't say this of Abel. Yet Abel was the righteous one, whom Cain killed." (I received this as we spoke and spoke it as I received.)

I received that Marilyn was acting upon the things she heard, fulfilling prophecy in the flesh. Then Sean confessed adulterous thoughts about Marilyn to all of us. (Why should that be unexpected?)

### Particle - "I Can't Talk to You"

Marilyn said she couldn't talk to me, using that as an excuse to discuss me and our affairs with others. My answer came by revelation that her not being able to talk with me was her fault, not mine. Her problem was that she wanted her own way, she wanted me to rubberstamp her position, and she wanted me to have no reasonable reactions or emotions to her chosen ways, which were contrary to me, to marriage, and to God. I found it unacceptable to be treated like a tape recorder that isn't even allowed to play back what it is fed.

"Lord, help her! Give her to see and to understand. Set her free."

Furious verbal battles would rage between us, one of those getting physical when she had her period, being miserable, emotional, and irrational. She attacked me when I was trying to tell her something about how to help Jonathan's posture in learning to write. I hit her a few times and left bruises.

I felt like killing her and, but for the grace of God, I would have done it. Jonathan was alarmed and saw it as my fault. She had him deceived and sympathetic to her utterly unreasonable and selfish ways. It seemed we were on entirely different wavelengths and that our differences were deep and irreconcilable. Sean cursed me when he saw the bruises.

I found great contradiction with Marilyn. She declared her love for Sean and expected me to accept it, which I did in the sense that I told her to make her choice between us. In other words, I was willing to divorce her. Yet she wouldn't consent to a divorce, believing it was wrong. She expected me to die, but it wasn't happening.

She treated me like a darkened, unreasonable, useless, meddling idiot, she believing little if anything of what I had to say, yet prophesied that I was the Lord's, precious to Him, and that He was taking me to be with Him in a glorious ministry comparable to that of Moses. If I was such a monster and idiot, what would God have to do with me? When I asked her these things, she couldn't answer, but neither would she change one iota in her stance.

## Particle - Trevor's Dream: "What Has Victor Done Wrong?"

Trevor dreamed he was at a Benson family gathering where he was arguing my innocence of any evil and confronting them on why they should hate me as they did, asking, "What has Victor done wrong?" A day or two later, he received a call from his grandmother to inform him that Bill Benson, her husband, had passed away. They had recently been in a major car collision, sustaining significant, crippling injuries.

Trevor went to the funeral. When he returned, he reported that it seemed uneventful and he had little to say; however, I told him his dream had been fulfilled. His presence there demonstrated he was free to come and go as he needed, contrary to their suspicions and accusations. He asked the question without words, and thus fulfilled the dream.

## Particle - God and Jesus Christ One and the Same

In 1 Thessalonians 1, we read:

***"Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians, in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Thessalonians 1:1 MKJV).***

So trinitarians, who claim there are three persons, say, "How can you possibly argue that Jesus and the Father are the same Person?"

Yet in the next verse, Paul says, ***"We give thanks to God..."*** Why not give thanks to Jesus Christ as well? In verse three, Paul says ***"...in the sight of God and our Father..."*** Is he talking about two persons here? Isn't God our Father? So, is Jesus Christ the Father?

Why is Paul repeating himself? I'm told that, linguistically, it is a Hebrew custom to do so, even as in the Old Testament, where so many things are repeated in this manner.

In verse nine, Paul says, ***"...you turned from idols to God in order to serve the living and true God...."*** Do we not serve the Lord Jesus Christ and Him only? In verse ten, trinitarians pick up some apparent fuel with ***"...and to wait for His Son from Heaven (Whom He raised from the dead)...."*** But at one time, Jesus said:

***"Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up" (John 2:19 MKJV).***

Constantly, it was brought home to me that Jesus the Son and God the Father are One and the Same Person, not two in one. There is no "Terrible Trinity," or "Dynamic Duo."

***"Here, O Israel, the Lord your God is One Lord!"***

## Particle - The Farm and Communal Living

There is a Scripture that has bothered me from time to time:

***"Woe to those who join house to house, laying field to field, until the end of space, and you are made to dwell alone in the middle of the land!" (Isaiah 5:8 MKJV)***

Most people haven't interpreted the words this way, but I've often wondered if those words don't condemn communal living. We personally experienced living in socialistic kibbutzim and moshavim in Israel. We witnessed firsthand, with the [group in Ottawa](#) and "The Move" at [Marvin Mielke's](#), the trying conditions of various families and individuals living in one house.

Families taking up temporary residence with those who have taken them in have found their relationships deteriorating. We've experienced firsthand the peculiar problems arising from such arrangements, living with the Beals and others for very short stretches. I've been opposed to the inherent inequities of socialism, being compelled to have all things common with those who were irresponsible and lazy.

So what were we doing gathering people at the farm? Were we adding "house to house"? Were we begging for trouble? There were all sorts of conflicts, not the least being with Marilyn, Sean, and me, though Sean wasn't living in our very home. How long would anyone stick around? How would we share? If any wished to join us, what would they bring with them? If they wished to leave, what would they take?

Besides the socialistic aspects, there were personality conflicts, pressing farm duties that couldn't wait without loss or destruction of some kind, especially when dealing with livestock. There were constant adverse weather conditions, and there was so much ignorance and lack of skill with everyone - the list goes on and on. Could we do it? Should we do it? Would we do it? Who should do what? Who was to take the lead?

Time would tell. Already, we had several casualties - Archie and his family except for Chris and Nathan - so far.

Marilyn was vexed by me, worshipping Sean and their future; Sean was in a constant quagmire of introspection, endless analysis of everything, being the supreme example of anal retentiveness; Paul was clinging to Kerri, who was opposing me; Lois seemed to be a sycophant, almost worshipping me; Chris and Nathan were sorely vexed by Sean; Trevor longed for women and entertainment; and I was cut off from wife, son, farm, farm people, and activities. It would be nothing short of a miracle to see things work out.

*The [prophesied](#) storm was raging.*

I could only pray, "Your will be done. I must simply give thanks and go on. I have no other choice. I am nothing and can do nothing. It is all Yours, Lord Jesus, and I am but a sinner and a hypocrite, a phony exposed."

On October 1, 1997, I asked for wisdom and received that I was to suffer all loss and wrongdoing patiently - it works patience - and God would replenish, reward, and resurrect. As I look back to this time, I find that God was always faithful to tell me what I needed to know for the time. It was just a matter of believing Him, and I was doing a perfectly miserable job of that.

### **Particle - Bishop and Pawn**

Jason was taken to Stettler by the authorities (I don't remember why) but was fearful of what a Constable Bishop would do to him, seeing Jason knew what he knew of him. What could we believe of what Jason said? But why would he lie about these things? He had nothing to gain and apparently something to lose.

## Particle - Kerri Returns

On September 26, 1997, Kerri called asking to return, and Paul brought her back to the farm. Her job was finished and she had nowhere else to go, not that she didn't want to come back to the farm.

## Particle - A Letter to Harvest Haven

I wrote this letter to everyone at the farm:

To all those with whom, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I have had to do.

Some things have been working in me. Let us see if I can elucidate.

Over the years, I have been telling everybody what to do, when and how, often why. In the end, I was busy lording it over everyone, if not from the very beginning. Truly, it has been so all along. I am no longer permitted to do so. I have been taken from the farm and my wife taken from me to whatever extent in whatever way.

I don't entertain any notion of returning the farm to the way it was. I know that you all want no part of it as it was and I was the one who made it so.

In my defense, I would say that while I trespassed, failing to sanctify Him before you, as did Moses against the Lord, I would also say with Moses that you are all rebels who provoked me and because of you I've been cut off. Even as I say this, I see at least one or two gleeful about it. Likely there are more than one or two. So it is.

I don't live in your world or you in mine. My view and understanding of authority is very different from yours. I believe that when someone is subject to another, he should obey without strife, without resistance, doing as he is told. But with all of you, every last one, I see that you believe in independence, democracy, rights, and freedoms.

I constantly hear of one blowing up, getting his back up, ignoring orders, arguing, and doing his own thing. He says he doesn't have to be told what to do, that he knows his business. Is that submission? Is that honoring authority? On the contrary, that attitude and reaction vividly display and prove beyond doubt the need for supervision, for the exercise of authority - the rod of iron.  
**"The rod is for a fool's back."**

Always the one in authority is blamed. The one below is the knowledgeable, righteous one. If master and servant disagree and the servant says, "I don't need a master (someone telling me what to do)" then is not that servant setting himself up as a judge or authority? Is that not rebellion, which God declares to be as witchcraft?

One tells me he doesn't like to be "micro-managed," though I couldn't possibly have covered 5% of the details of his affairs - which affairs done by him affect me and everyone else, so it isn't as though it is none of my business. How is it that those put under authority know so much and each chafes at the yoke? Why am I not at **your** farm, brought there and given your job? Why were you not in the Lord's stead speaking to me and not I in His stead speaking to you?

You rebels all stand, wise and strong. You ought all to be proud of yourselves... so dutiful, so obedient, and so wise.

I don't belong in your world. In my world, submission to authority means, "Thy will be done, not mine... your judgment, not mine; your opinion, perspective, decision, not mine." In your world, it is, "My judgment is as valid as yours; not your will, but mine be done." I can't accept your ways.

I honestly believe that if you had not been so hardhearted and rebellious, I wouldn't have had to be the way I was. It was a rare joy and uplifting of the soul when one would actually go out, in right attitude, and do joyfully what was required, when and how. But there is little evidence that anyone cares for the words in Hebrews 13:17 saying, **"Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you."**

"He is not ruling over me! He doesn't know what he's doing! He's not watching for my soul! I'm sure of it. He's watching out for himself! How can he be watching for me when he doesn't understand where I'm coming from?"

The student knows more than the teacher, the son more than the father, the servant more than the master, the wife more than the husband, man more than God, not considering that God places the heads, and you therefore rebel against Him.

I can't return to your world. I won't. Rejoice! The yoke is gone! You're free, free, free! Let "every man do that which is right in his own eyes"!

If all of you can create a democratic world and enjoy individual independence, having nobody to give commands and nobody to be subject to, wonderful! I wish you well. I suppose I'm of the "old school." Here now I finally say as an old man, "I'm an old foggy, always resisting progress."

None of you can stand being told what to do. Sooner or later, you break out. So be it. You don't want any more and neither do I. But when all learn to submit and obey, I say that then and only then will you have your utopia.

P.S. - How do I draw these conclusions? I go by the letters I get from you; by your direct words and reviling, such as with Chris; by the reports of my wife, Lois, and Sean; by my experiences with Kerri, Trevor, and Nathan; by the report of your recent discussion that you don't wish to return to the way it was. Certainly, without me it will not be so.

I said, "Come to the feast," but all I got were replies like, "I have chickens and irrigation - no time." "I have a wife - no time." "I have ambition - no time." "I'm too important and spiritual - no time."

My invitation degenerated to anger. I lost it and lost everything. And I am held responsible. And this is profitable for whom?

Who is he there that says, "Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord"? Not one of you. You all scream out the opposite. Why? Because you love your own darkness.

They took Jesus' life. Not only did God return it but glorified it and gave Him authority over everything. So will it be with me, if I endure wrong patiently. Here is wisdom. And if I can do this, who is it that can hurt me?

**Particle - What Is Going On?**

Many times was the question asked, "What is going on?" Things were so bizarre. Onlookers would understandably exclaim, "They are lunatics!" One day, Lois asked and I had the answer. I said:

"This is what is happening: The Lord is revealing and destroying that wicked one, that man of sin in each of us, as He has done in me and in us corporately (as the Body of Christ). He is taking over, expelling, destroying the one who acts as God, that self-righteousness in each of us. The man of sin is the reason why there is no submission to authority, no cooperation, only backstabbing, murmuring, snarling, and arguing. Each one serves himself.

"When that man of sin remains in only one of the group, that group will suffer failure, wrath, and loss. There will be no peace until that man of sin is consumed in every last person. That is what is happening."

### Particle - Laid Back Steve Smith

I listened to an interview with Steve Smith (*The Red Green Show*) - a very interesting, pleasant, realistic, sensible, unassuming, funny, easy-going, successful-in-many-ways guy. He seems so objective, carefree, enjoying people and life, seeing the funny side of things, yet not losing sight of the basics. He said, "I'd rather be at the bottom and know where I am than somewhere at the top and lost." I think Steve Smith, in personality and outlook, is my opposite.

"Lord, I'm wrong to envy him, I know. I'm also wrong to regret I've been so uptight all my life. I ask You to hold me and mine and show us what we need to see and how to see it. Help Marilyn and Jonathan - help them - grant me to be there for them. Help the others.

"Lord, you didn't call me to be a comedian; You didn't call me to be an artist or musician, farmer or businessman; You didn't call me to be a success of any kind in this world. You *did* call me *out* of this world, to be Yours for Your purposes in this world and the one above. I am not of this world - of that I have been both painfully and sometimes joyfully aware, depending on whether I believed or not. Truly, to live in this world and yet have no place in it is not easy, not for me or for Marilyn, Jonathan, or anyone else having anything to do with me. The day fast approaches - it is already here. What awaits, Lord? What is it that is coming, Father?"

### Particle - The Lord Speaks

As was often the case, I had many doubts and questions. On October 4, the Lord spoke to me. He said:

*"Your son will not die. He will obey and live. You will not die. You will return to the farm and reign in power and glory. Your throne will be secure. I will establish you and your throne forevermore. Then will the world begin to see Me and I will do with you and with yours, as I have promised and purposed. Don't be afraid and don't doubt.*

*Son, you have nothing to fear. I'm with you and will always be with you. See the seasons? The winds, the coolness, the falling leaves? There is a season for everything. Don't be afraid of the seasons, son. All things are purposed and timed. It's all in My hands, including you, your wife and son, your children.*



*All that you have, I've given you and all is secure. Your losses are covered by the house. There is nothing you can't have. I've blessed you and long to bless you some more, much more. You know how your heart goes out to your son when he restrains himself in his desires and holds his tongue from asking of you when you have instructed him to be silent. You want to give him anything you can... he needn't even ask, I want to do the same with you, Victor.*

*Yet you won't give him anything he asks because you love him and want his best. I feel the same way with you and more. Remember these things and trust Me, Victor, trust Me. You writhe in pain but I've heard your prayers and I will answer them. I am pleased with you, very pleased. Your faults and weaknesses don't condemn you... they only tell you that you need Me, that nobody else can help you.*

*Don't you know I know you're lonely? I'm dealing with everyone at the farm and when I'm done what I have to do, I'll summon you and you will all have a new beginning. I'll do a new thing at the news of which all the earth will tremble and shake like a leaf in the wind. I'm placing and preparing each one of you.*

*Victor, look at what's been done till now. You know you haven't been able to do it. So with what will be done. I've done and will do it all. Rest; relax; take it easy. Remember the dream! Complete composure, wanting nothing. That's what I'm doing with and for you and for all."*

### **Particle - Marilyn's Enmity**

Possibly the most common phrase I have in my journal is "Marilyn's enmity." Pages and pages of issues, disagreements, and battles between us are recorded. The following seems to capture the essence of what she was like at the time:

"I don't know whether it's my perversion or the enemy or what, but this morning I saw Marilyn rejoicing in her ways and despising me as a husband, as a person. I saw her as utterly, incorrigibly evil, so very selfish. (God, what am I seeing?)

I saw her as self-serving, calloused, hard - so hard - determined on her ways, adamantly refusing to acknowledge me, believe me, submit to me, much less help or rejoice with me. She sees me not as a covering, not as an authority, not as anything but a convenience and that, only on occasion. Either I'm seeing what's been there all along, my eyes only now open, or she has come to despise me, a despising she would deny most assuredly.

When Jonathan changed his mind and decided to go to the farm with her after all, she was lifted up. There wasn't the least bit of pity or sympathy for me and the little I have... and I **know** I wasn't looking for any, but I did see that she only cared for herself. What an ugly sight!

Is this how we are with God and how we constantly make Him feel? Is it so, Lord Jesus? Or am I in wickedness, seeing things that aren't there? Am I imagining things? Am I so perverse that I destroy



all with my own bare hands? Am I causing a divorce? Are You killing the marriage? Indeed, isn't it already dead?

I see no hope. She certainly doesn't love me - or anybody else that I can tell. So hard, so bitter, but maybe it's only me - probably is. After all, she was warning me last year of losing everything because I was railing on everyone....

Today, Lord Jesus, I ask that You deal with me or with her. If I'm wrong, make it clear; so with her. This can't go on. She saw a picture of me crying, saying I was so wrong and so sorry. Lord Jesus, that may well be the case. Do not allow me to do her evil any longer, if such is so.

Marilyn says she can't talk to me. Therefore, must I be an evil man? But if glory awaits me as she says, how can the two be? I feel I want to talk, to correct things very much. She says she wanted to talk to me yesterday, but I wasn't in the right spirit. That may be; I don't know. But I do know I want what is right.

Now does a God-fearing subject refrain from making petitions of a ruler if a ruler is dangerous? Esther's attitude, when it could easily have cost her life, was, 'If I perish, I perish.' And she fasted. My wife, it occurs to me, is clinging to her life and is afraid that I will disagree with her view and position. She will not fast herself and has opposed me in my fasting.

She wants her way, seeing things with a hard, lawless, selfish heart, and refuses to change. But she brings on the false humility, the mousy meekness, that feminine softness - until provoked. Then I see Jezebel, Ahab's wife - vicious, uncompromising, cold-blooded, ruthless, and utterly lawless. Jezebel was a law unto herself. Marilyn is a law unto herself.

And didn't Jezebel do things for Ahab? Marilyn thinks to be that submissive wife because she does some things for me - cooking, laundry, and such, but those she does for herself - it is part of her control, therapy, domain, and custom.... To be a helpmate to husband is not her desire or purpose. In fact, such is an abomination to her as were shepherds to Egyptians in Jacob's day.

This woman seeks out power and glory and will stop at nothing to have it. Yet the others can't see her. She deceives them. Her ways are so charming and desirable to them, while mine most definitely aren't. Then, if I'm wrong and cause discord at the farm by expressing what I see (do I flatter myself thinking they would believe me?), all will fall apart - so I think - and Marilyn will be crushed and I'm so afraid of such a thing.

Yet, does someone this hard and stubborn get crushed? If so, might it not possibly be a good thing? God, if I ever needed Your wisdom, as did Solomon with the two harlots, it's now. Give me, I pray, wisdom to deal justly and truly here.

Then I think, 'If I want such respect, devotion, obeisance, I must earn it.' But did Ahasuerus earn it? Maybe. Are not kings and rulers placed by God and not by might or deserving? Is it not by election, as with Pharaoh (Romans 9) and not by works that any man should boast? Must I be God for her to submit? Didn't they despise God because He appeared as a man - an uncomely one at that - poor, uneducated, alone, sorrowful, and low-classed?

I think the Lord is dealing with lawless natures, which only pretend to be holy and law-abiding. He, the Light, is exposing 'that wicked one' in our midst. Lord, do it!

Abraham bows before the three men, and Sarah calls Abraham ‘lord’; Jacob bows before Esau (though Esau was not righteous); Joseph’s brothers bowed before him as ruler; and Solomon bowed before his mother. Do I look for what we might call antiquated customs or spirits? Do I seek glory and obeisance of others? I don’t think so. In fact, I know otherwise. I allow my son many things I ought not if I were seeking ‘respect.’ No, there’s more, much more to it all.

When Marilyn came home today, I was glad to see her. She didn’t appear to be glad to be home. We couldn’t spend more than a few minutes before bedtime and sparks flew. She got angry and combative while I questioned a situation and I was accused of being defensive.”

### **Particle - Marilyn’s Vision: We as Grain Winnowed**

Marilyn had a vision in 1997, wherein she saw us as grain in a winnowing basket being tossed up into the air. There was no assurance as to who was going to land where.

### **Particle - The Strands of Creston**

Paul and I drove to Creston with the farm’s large gray Ford passenger van with a trailer to pick up a hundred boxes of apples from Elvin and Wilma Strand. They had just purchased an orchard and produced a crop of first-year-transitional-organic Jonagolds, MacIntoshes, and Spartans. They received us warmly, we helped them harvest some apples and walnuts (the best I’ve ever tasted), and they gave us lodging for the night.

Elvin and Wilma professed faith in Christ. We talked about the baptism in the Holy Spirit, God’s sovereignty, the church systems, and more. As we talked that evening, Elvin seemed to be holding back while Wilma said she wanted all she could have in the Lord. Do we pray for her only? Wilma spoke of having fear. It didn’t occur to me that we should pray that she receive the Spirit.

The next day, Wilma said her fear was gone and Elvin said he wanted to receive the Spirit. Paul, however, received, “*Not yet,*” or, “*Not now,*” so we weren’t free to pray that Elvin receive. I think we weren’t in the right place ourselves as much as the Strands were not. But if Paul heard correctly, those words would seem to promise that one day we could pray for them to receive the Spirit. We left on good terms, though I suspected the Strands wondered about our doctrine and us. Later, I sent them the paper, [The Baptism in the Holy Spirit](#). By God’s grace, we would cross paths again.

### **Particle - A Bombshell**

On our drive home in the rain, Paul asked me a question: “Did Marilyn tell you that she made a public announcement at the farm, and what it was?”

“What are you talking about, Paul?”

“She told us that you gave her a choice, that she had to choose between you and Sean as husband. Did you know that she made that choice?”

“I gave her that choice some time ago. She said I was her husband, but I hadn’t heard anything more about it from her. Why?” I replied.

Paul reported, “You didn’t say anything or seem to act like you had heard anything, so I think I have to tell you. I thought she would. She asked to meet with us because she had something to say.

Lois, Chris, Nathan, Sean, Kerri, and I were there. She announced that she was choosing Sean as her husband."

I've been shocked a few times in my life and this was one of those times. Marilyn had told Paul the decision I required her to make, Paul replied that she needed to make that decision, and she soon announced publicly, with Sean present, that she chose Sean. She said nothing to me about it. My journal record:

"I feel so foolish, so betrayed. She has been utterly treacherous and deceitful with me. Lord, it hurts. She follows her course and continues to be hypocritical, calling me 'Dad' and 'Dear.' I have lain with her and confided to her, but I see I can no longer do so. Indeed, she has made her position known publicly, excluding me, though I have felt it all along. Lord, I sure hurt."

At that time, the Lord said to me, *"Let it happen."*

### **Particle - Lois Turns Her Back on Me Again**

For a time Lois stood with Marilyn in believing I would die physically and Marilyn would be marrying Sean. I learned that Lois had also taken on the task of studying procedures for preparing my funeral, like shopping for a plot, a casket, and making any necessary arrangements, legal or otherwise. Then for a short while, Lois seemed to see things and change her mind, according to prophetic words I had for her saying she would be seeing things (as they are).

Now Paul told me Lois had the spade out again, choosing to believe Marilyn once more. My journal record:

"I feel so very sad today - not angry, not bitter - just sad, perhaps defeated. They all say I'm dead. I hear and prophesy otherwise. I see visions otherwise.

Lord, am I deceived? I can't see going back to the farm, not with Marilyn, Sean, Lois, and Paul. I can't see it. I'm dead, aren't I? As Nabal, whose heart was turned to stone? Sadness remains, with a sure conviction I deserve all that I get....

Lord, You can have my wife to do with as You choose. I realize today that I'm certainly willing to give her up for what You choose for me. Lord, will You have mercy on us? On Marilyn at least? On them at least, if not on me, Lord? Grant me to be that 'scapegoat' unless there is some other way.... Marilyn makes a choice for Sean while I live. What am I to do?

Lord, unless You save us, unless You intervene, we're done for.... Why, my God, why are all these things happening? It is utterly horrible! Things are so strange, so out of place, so wrong... and all over what? My money? 'My' money? There's my wife - supposed to be a 'keeper at home' - running the farm and publicly focusing on a man other than her husband, afraid of what her husband may think or feel, and so won't divulge to him what she does - afraid to hurt him, she says. And she goes on doing these things, convinced she's led of God.

Lord, I can't say I am innocent. I know I'm not. Is there no turning, no repentance, no mercy, no hope? Can't I change? Can't she change? And what of the others? How long can they bear these things and all my horrible ways, interfering, scolding, and groveling in my own trials?

If I can't lead, or shouldn't, then the least I should do is allow the one(s) that should, without hindrance, else all will be lost for all. Will it not be a great gain, a liberation for everyone to be

free of me, the farm, the hardships, peon labor, the conflicts of living under the same roof with others? Is it right to see many under one roof? Everything we're doing seems my doing, for money, for my belly - food - and everybody is starving to death!

God, please tell me what to do...! Let me hear from Your lips what it is I must do that's right, that it may be well for all those who love Your Name. Tell me, Lord, I pray! I have no ill will whatsoever towards Marilyn.

Marilyn called. They're all happy at the farm, as though nothing is wrong. Lois is impudent, very confident of her position. They are all fully convinced I must be wrong. But for all of them to stand together, handing my wife over, my wife going over and one of them taking her, all of them in league together, how can I do anything but withdraw, resign, and die? I've nothing left to live for in this world, and I sorrowfully know my son would go with her by choice. And she loves to have it so.

God, does this hurt! How can this be right? They all think that I must die, that there's no other way. I still think it won't be as expected, though I could be wrong. I believe the man of sin is being done away."

### **Particle - The Miracle Channel**

My journal entry for October 14, 1997:

"I have listened to some very convincing, enthusiastic, bombastic, wildly excited preachers on The Miracle Channel in Lethbridge. They worship the Bible, the power of God, and the availability of the power of God. They worship worship and love to be worshipped. They worship the praise of men, success, prosperity, might, humor, numbers, and great size, but I don't see that they worship God.

Yet here am I, Lord, uselessly sitting here, alone, doing nothing and having nothing to do, in sorrow, tribulation, and regret, grieved by money matters, farm, people, government, social, health, and family matters, and I can't reach You, Lord.

Those preachers speak truths, which make me ashamed, like, 'Believe what the Lord says,' 'Believe His Word,' 'Speak by faith,' and, 'Never speak doubt or unbelief because your speech of those words gives them power.' How often have I been the Devil's advocate, doubting, and expressing that doubt! How shameful has been my life!

Lord, those TV preachers are impressive to the world, loved and idolized by flesh and blood, and I wouldn't want to entrust myself to them. Whereas they seem so successful, I hear blasphemy, lightness, irreverence, impudence, a proud and self-confident 'walking to and fro in the earth,' seeking whom they might devour."

### **Particle - Sean Envis Me**

Sean told me he envied me! I was amazed. Yet I partly understood. Ironically, his envy encouraged me. I asked myself, "Do I have something enviable? Is there something happening in my life during all this turmoil and doubt and fear that is to be envied? Is God with me after all? Shall I lift up the feeble hands and go on?"

The only conclusion I could reach was, "Give thanks and accept the circumstances as from God. That is the very best I can do and the only things I know that are required of me." I have heard the promise and am now reminded: **"They that wait upon the Lord shall not be ashamed."**

### Particle - The Scapegoat

I had a revelation of the parallels between the scapegoat of Leviticus 16 and me, in response to which Marilyn said I was a lost soul. The similarities:

- 1) The scapegoat was sent away into solitude, as I.
- 2) Israel's sins were pronounced on its head. The Lord said I was required to lay down my life for the others.
- 3) The goat's time was the **10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month. July 10** has inarguably been very significant for us.
- 4) It happened to be on **July 10**, while unaware of the date, that I covenanted with the Lord that He take my life for the purpose stated. Thereafter, I could perceive the sin nature of those at the farm - particularly the older ones - Marilyn, Lois, and Paul - but also the others, as well as my own.
- 5) My feeling of condemnation would be understandable if, as the goat, I was taking a burden of sin upon myself. Jesus also, in His crucifixion, felt the condemnation. While He is the Sin Bearer, we enter into His sufferings with Him.
- 6) Marilyn heard I would be taken, but I heard that I would not die physically, yet we have felt that there is no contradiction. Well, while the first goat literally died as a sacrifice (representing Jesus), the second did not. Yet, did it not die for all intents and purposes... sent off alone, expelled, bearing the sins of Israel?
- 7) The whole community was led by the high priest, in agreement with sending the goat away. Our community, led by the Lord, is agreed on my expulsion. It comes in the form of covert rebellion. "Don't tell us what to do or the way you tell us to do it; go away," as when they crucified Jesus.

My wife led the charge, undoubtedly. Is this not that form of contradiction Jesus suffered? While He laid His life down for His own people Israel (His wife), they took it from Him **"by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God" (Acts 2:23; Hebrews 12:3).**

- 8) Jesus came the first time, fulfilling the first of three Feasts, Passover. He then returned at Pentecost to fulfill the second Feast. The third is His complete tabernacling and mature manifestation in a believer, the Feast of Tabernacles. I enter the third Feast now, having entered the other two in 1973 and 1975. The central event of Tabernacles is the **10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month**, the Day of Atonement, the day of the scapegoat.

### Particle - Paul's Vision: Victor in Waiting Room

Paul had a vision about this time, wherein he saw me seated on a bench in a small chamber, a waiting room. I was intense, firm, prepared, and confident.

Indeed, I have been waiting, and though I feel anything but how he describes me, I know his vision is true. For the third time, through Lois, I was told to accept everything, to let it all take its course. The first was through Jonathan and the second directly from the Lord when Paul made known that Marilyn had chosen Sean.

### **Particle - A Letter Bomber**

Often after visiting with people and having discussions with them on various issues, particularly spiritual and religious, I felt like discussing those matters further. They would work in me, so I would write.

Many have been the struggles I've had when composing letters to confront people on their sins, errors, delusions, and falsehoods. "Am I too hard?" "Is it my business?" "Am I judging, critical, or mistaken?" "They won't like it." "Am I a coward? Should I not speak to them personally?" "Am I making a mountain of a mole hill?" "Am I nitpicking?"

Did I have a psychological or sociological problem like the convicted "letter bomber" of Montana, Theodore Kaczynski? After all, his parents left him at the hospital as a young child for a short period, which, some suspect, traumatized him. I was left with my great aunt and uncle when I was seven.

Anyway, invariably, I couldn't sit on the letters. I had to send.

### **Particle - Paul's Vision: Cleaning up Wreckage**

Paul records: "I had a vision in late winter 1996 or spring 1997 at Harvest Haven. Victor was at the farm working on cleaning up what appeared to be wreckage from a storm strewn about the yard outside the dining room sliding doors of the house. He appeared worried and worked with a single-minded vigor and energy. Lois was there working on her own nearby, apparently without the same energy or worry. They did not seem to be working together."

Years later, Paul comments: "I would add that Lois' heart wasn't in it because she was following man, not God. I saw this then as well, although I may not have been sure enough to interpret it that way."

### **Particle - Two Visions Given to Paul: The Double Leaf and the Plate**

Paul records: "In the summer of 1997 at Harvest Haven, I saw a single leaf that appeared as two leaves joined in the middle, losing their individual shapes where joined. Then I saw Trevor sitting at the table, eating from an elongated, double plate. Apparently someone else was sitting next to him and eating from the other side of this elongated plate, but I didn't see the other person.

I received that the first part of the vision pertained to Marilyn and Sean in an unnatural alliance/relationship. After the second vision, Kirsten, Trevor's former girlfriend from B.C., came to visit, and we saw that he was still hanging on to her."

### **Particle - A Request from Paul and Kerri**

On October 22, 1997, Paul and Kerri visited me at Moon River. They were concerned about their marriage relationship, and Kerri wanted a blessing from me. I had two things to say to them. One,



there never was a blessing on their marriage. Two, I would have an answer for them “in a day or two” as to what they should do. (Both Marilyn and Lois felt that Kerri didn’t belong with us.)

### **Particle - Marilyn’s Dream or Vision: Victor on Train Speeding to Destruction**

Marilyn had a dream or vision wherein we were on a train, which was speeding toward a solid wall. She jumped off while I remained on board as it screamed to destruction. I was screaming, “No!” Somehow, it seemed the train was going to go straight through the wall.

### **Particle - Kerri’s and Paul’s Visions: Kerri Cleansed**

Paul records: “At the end of 1997 at Harvest Haven, Kerri had a vision of herself strapped onto a gurney and being put into an oven. Around the same time I saw her in new raiment, in a vibrant, alive setting, her troubled countenance gone.”

### **Particle - Marilyn’s Vision: Polishing a Satellite with a Rag**

In 1997 or perhaps 1998, Marilyn had a vision wherein she saw that she had polished a satellite that was now ready to be sent out. The rag she had been using was soiled, but the satellite was clean and shining.

She interpreted that I was that satellite and that she had done her work preparing me and I was about to be launched.

### **Particle - Visit with Casey Overbeek**

In all the time the [Overbeeks](#) lived next to us, they kept their distance. On the evening of October 24, I visited him because I saw he had written a letter to *Alberta Report*, an outspoken, controversial magazine operated by the Byfields in Edmonton.

I took issue with what Casey had said in a religious context, replied to the magazine, and delivered a copy of the letter to him. In the days to follow, I would be delivering him still other letters, responding to thoughts I had of our discussions.

It always bothers me that people make a profession of faith in Christ, yet reject me, who am in Christ. How can these things be? If Casey is indeed in Christ, why doesn’t he confirm evil reports before believing them? Instead, as he acknowledged, he and his wife shied away from us because hearing that I [claimed](#) to be a prophet, and they didn’t believe in true modern-day prophets. As well, they kept their distance because of what the [Arnoldussens](#) had said to them about us.

Now, I ask, who are the Christians with these sorts of attitudes and faith in lies? I suppose that is what angers me more than anything - false professors of faith who claim to love the Lord but who, in all their ways, despise those who are His.

Previously, we had contracted with Casey’s company, Silver Ridge Homes, to erect a building at the farm. Through some misunderstandings, Casey thought I was nickel-and-diming him, seeking cheap prices for purchases; he also accused me of charging premium prices for our produce. I understood what he was saying, but at the same time, he had no idea where we were coming from, and he didn’t ask; he only assumed.



We've all been guilty of assumptions, hopefully learning that assumptions are foolish and detrimental. In our visit, some things were clarified and it seemed that Casey somewhat understood or was pacified.

Casey said he wasn't interested in my letters, saying he even left them unopened. Though I expected that far-too-common reaction, I was disappointed, as usual, ever holding out hope that people will be receptive. Instead of winning friends (converts to Christ), I was always making enemies. But I knew I had to speak. How else would they know? Nobody else was telling them the truth, afraid of being "un-Christian" and offending.

### **Particle - Paul Visits with Elvin and Wilma Strand**

Paul called the [Strands](#) to see what was happening with them. During our previous visit with them in Creston, we left [The Baptism in the Holy Spirit](#) writing, seeing we couldn't pray for them, thinking that perhaps they needed time to contemplate truths pertaining to receiving the Spirit. The following portion in the paper confounded them:

"I mentioned confession of sin to a man of God. I must be fair and straightforward with you about this matter. I don't know of a man of God other than myself, not saying there aren't any. There are so many professing to be men of God or pastors in official positions, and evangelists, etc. but who serve only themselves and their organizations - works and not God."

Elvin said that when reading it, "A red flag went up." While Paul clarified what I was and wasn't saying, they thereafter kept a distance from us. I didn't say there were no other true men of God. I said I didn't know of any others, though that is shocking enough to most, who assume there are many. The fact is true men of God are rare. I was warning them of that for their sakes.

### **Particle - Prostate Paranoia**

Often I was thinking I might have prostate cancer; why, I don't know, except that there was so much talk about it, I was getting up at night to urinate, suffered an impeded stream, and at times my stool was penciling. I thought perhaps that was one way the Lord would take me, if I were indeed dying. The Lord assured me I was fine, but in my unbelief, I had eaten apricot pits, suffered for it, and went to Dr. Michael Pratt for an anal examination, only to find no problem.

Unbelief hurts, vexes others, steals hair, taxes energies, costs the taxpayer, is embarrassing, and most of all, grieves the Lord. Unbelief steals, kills and destroys.

### **Particle - "Today, You Are Dead"**

On the morning of October 26, I awoke to Marilyn telling me that on the 16, she received from the Lord that I would die in 10 days. Nice notice; today was the day! Tell me sooner, will you? She said she and Sean were meant for each other, having a love and relationship that she and I never had or never could have. She said that they worked well together, and that Sean told Lois and her so (Marilyn and I could never work together).

I wasn't alarmed. I simply knew I wasn't going to die. I just listened and submitted to it all. Could there be any doubt she wanted me dead? In spite of the unpleasantness, I was slowly learning Marilyn wasn't as spiritual as I'd been led to believe over the years.

### **Particle - A Marriage without Blessing**

On the 26<sup>th</sup>, I delivered to Paul and Kerri the message that there was no blessing on their marriage and I couldn't give them one, though Kerri was pressing. I also knew there never would be a blessing, but I didn't say it then, afraid to do so. Why? Unbelief, I'd say.

### **Particle - Declaring the Authority of Scripture to No Avail**

At the time all this was happening, I wondered why Marilyn, Sean, Lois, and Paul couldn't see how the affair between Sean and Marilyn was wicked and utterly contrary to the Scriptures. I declared the counsel concerning the sanctity of marriage and relationship between man and wife. I pointed out the terrible example being displayed to the young and the children, to everyone.

They were all blind and impervious to reason. They should have been in fasting and prayer. (Paul asserts he was against what was happening, but was letting it happen as I was instructed. I acknowledge that with Paul it could have been only the way I saw it and not as things really were. With the other three, I know it was wickedness at work.)

Marilyn and Sean in particular stayed firmly to their course of Marilyn's prophecy and her interpretation. I tried to tell them that any revelation coming against Scriptural testimony is not of God, but they didn't believe me. I was the damned fool being taken to have a glorious ministry as that of Moses. Did they not see the contradiction?

The delusion was awesome, but then, when God sends strong delusion, who can possibly escape it? Yet I knew all this was happening in the process of God's destroying the man of sin (2 Thessalonians 2). He was exposing us all in our "wrongness."

### **Particle - Several See Sean's Sinister Spirit**

I had been receiving from the Lord that Sean was the problem in it all, yet I wasn't even willing to write it down in my journal, lest Marilyn should see it and be enraged (she would peruse my diary against my wishes and right to privacy). On October 30, Kerri reluctantly confessed it had dawned on her that Sean was the trouble. Paul had received this earlier, as had I. Now confirmation was coming in and we were bringing it all to the surface.

Would Trevor and Lois believe it? We didn't know. What we did know was that Sean was now insisting that Kerri talk not to me, but to him. If she called me and he was aware of it, she was questioned. "Who were you talking to, and why?"

Paul told Marilyn she had a fantasy and that Sean was bringing division. Marilyn was very troubled and defensive. It was no longer a secret that Sean was suspected of being the divisive element.

### **Particle - Farm Fragmenting to Failure**

Cathie was the first to leave, then Archie, Erin, Ben and Dan, and then I. When Cathie alone left, we thought we wouldn't be able to handle farm responsibilities. Marilyn was deeply troubled, feeling she would be compelled to assume responsibility. Now, knowing that Paul and Kerri had no marriage blessing from the Lord, would they be leaving? Realizing that Sean was the problem, would he be leaving? If so, who would be left to do all the work? There was so much to do from the very beginning that we could have used three times or more as many of us to keep up with it all. Plainly, the farm had become a troublesome environment.

Prospects looked grim indeed, though the physical business wasn't the issue to the Lord. Yet we continued with the entire workload, diminishing nothing. Why? I don't know. We often considered reducing it. Perhaps I was covetous and wasn't willing to let go of anything.

Added to our personal, mental, and spiritual problems, we had great stocks of perishables - meat and produce - with insufficient consumer demand and no time, knowledge, or skill to market. Would they perish? Would they be given away? Or would sufficient numbers of customers soon come to buy it all? We hoped.

Furthermore, we didn't know what we were doing. We had terrible chicken batches and losses in our experimentations, losses of sheep and calves, problems with hired labor and with equipment, soil, water, and weather. It was a veritable nightmare. Through it all, and in spite of this, I wasn't permitted to be personally involved with the farm business and operations.

### Particle - Revelations Come

As I yielded to the Lord, these things came to me:

- 1) Sean was the problem.
- 2) In letting go, I was promised new things, as when I [quit MH Consulting](#) in 1984 and [Delores called](#) soon after, thereby opening a new direction.
- 3) The Lord had granted me mercy and would finish His program with everything and everyone, though I have meddled.
- 4) I asked, "How is it that Marilyn chooses Sean instead of me for husband while I'm yet alive, but seems to want something with me, and rather sincerely at that?" The answer: Her flesh wanted Sean but her spirit in Christ chose to do the Law of God, to be faithful to her husband, her true head. Curiously, it appeared she chose Sean in faithfulness to what she heard and thought she heard from God, but in her delusion, she served the law of sin and had determined to do so... *"Two entities vying for power" [in her](#).*

### Particle - Paul and Lois Receive Revelation

Both Paul and Lois, independent of each other, received the following Scripture concerning Sean:

***"A David psalm. The God-rebel tunes in to sedition— all ears, eager to sin. He has no regard for God, he stands insolent before Him. He has smooth-talked himself into believing that his evil will never be noticed" (Psalms 36:1-2 MSG).***

They had also independently received revelation via specific Scripture at other times concerning me. The Lord was likening me to Joseph in this circumstance:

#### **Genesis 49:22-26 MKJV**

**(22) Joseph is a fruitful son, a fruitful son by a well, whose branches run over the wall.  
(23) The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and an archer lurks for him.  
(24) But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob (from the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel);**

**(25) by the God of your father, who shall help you. And may the Almighty bless you with blessings of Heaven above, blessings of the deep that lies beneath, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.**

**(26) The blessings of your father are above the blessings of my ancestors, to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills. They shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him, the ruler, the leader of his brothers.**

### **Particle - Seven Years to Prepare**

Speaking of Joseph, who was given seven years to prepare Egypt for the coming famine, I received that we had seven years to prepare the farm, two of which were now gone. In these years, we would develop the farm, learning how to operate it effectively so that in the coming economic, agricultural crunch, we would be prepared. The wickedness within and among us would be purged so that we might survive the grievous times to come, wherein there would be tribulation throughout the land.

Did not Paul and Archie prophesy and have visions of our farm being a safe haven for us and for others the Lord would bring? Does not God intend to deliver His people, as He did Jacob, Noah, Lot, and the Israelites? Were there not fearful trials for them prior to deliverance?

What fearful trials await and are even upon us! But will they not lead us to salvation? I also received that there would come an order at the farm, which would be accepted by those the Lord chooses, and rejected by those who didn't belong.

I advised all persons at the farm to accept the status quo for now, to submit, like it or not, to Sean, who was appointed manager, and who in turn was to submit to Marilyn, she having responsibility, particularly in my absence, to manage the affairs. I spoke to Chris and Nathan (both of whom had a very hard time with Sean), to Paul and Kerri (who had chafed at Sean), and to Lois and Trevor. What a mix-up - apparently! Lord, Jesus, only You can deliver us from ourselves!

Note: Marilyn expected Sean to obey her, seeing she was owner and in charge of the farm, yet she deemed him to be her husband. Wasn't she supposed to be submitting to her husband, "calling him 'lord'?"

### **Particle - Bob Gregson's Dream: A Red Rose and a Black**

On **November 10<sup>th</sup>** (a significant date to us) of 1997, [Bob Gregson](#) called saying he had a dream on November 8, which he was compelled to tell me about, not able to rest until he did. He said it was for me and not for him.

In it, he saw a multitude gathered at a river's edge on a very bright day. Those gathered were all dressed in golden white garments. Gender was not discernible. They were gathered around who seemed to be two very important persons. Those two persons wore roses on their chests, as one would put one on a lapel. One had a red rose, while the other had a black rose.

All of these people were waiting in great anticipation of an event, for someone very, very important coming down the stream and who was to arrive any minute. They were all waiting with great expectation and excitement; all was very still. Bob believed that the one coming was the Lord Jesus, but didn't really know.

In the dream, Bob had broken out of some bushes and had come on the scene. He was also dressed in similar garments but wasn't gathered with us.

Later, in discussing this dream, Bob, his wife Lynn, Kerri, and perhaps others received that both those two persons with black and red roses were me. I agreed that I was both. I was expecting a reconciliation to occur in me, which the Lord alone could do, "making of twain one new man" (Ephesians 2:13-16).

Bob was given to deliver this message to us. He didn't know the interpretation.

I wrote: "The Lord is coming for me to make 'of two, one new man' in me, as He did in Himself and as He must do for all.

The time was almost here for this to happen. Everybody is waiting quietly, knowing the Lord's appearing is close. Both the waiting persons *are* very important; otherwise, why would the Lord raise the corruptible from the dead? This doesn't speak of the spirit man, the one in Christ, because *that* man, being also important, isn't corruptible. Yet there will be made of two, one new man, the corruptible finally unified and harmonized with the incorruptible to establish peace at last - no more enmity within."

Concerning the [vision](#) I had of Bob in 1985, I didn't know what to make of it. I didn't see him in earnest appreciation of the Lord and truth. Perhaps I simply didn't see. He and his wife certainly weren't with us, having their own lives, friends, desires, interests, preferences, and activities in the world. Yet there he was, receiving a dream from the Lord for us.

Marilyn also had an observation concerning Bob. She saw that he had come too late and "missed the boat." Was that true?

The dream would be fulfilled.

### **Particle - Unapologetic Ambition**

I rebuked Sean one morning for playing hide-and-seek or cat-and-mouse with me, answering my questions with questions, asking the same thing of me that I asked of him. If I submitted to his tactic, he still withheld from me. He took what I gave and then decided by what he heard whether he wished to be open with me or not.

Yet he expected everyone at the farm to submit to him completely. I asked him: "Is it that you don't recognize me as an authority over you or is it that you choose not to acknowledge me, though I'm an authority over you?"

"Both," he replied.

"Then will those same things plague you there," I said. Again, I told him that he recognized no boundaries, no authorities, that he was a mechanical being acting by law, not spirit. I said that he dared climb the steps to my throne and presumed to sit down beside me and insist that we were equals in every way. (I had limited understanding of how untrue those words were - he demanded the entire throne.)

Marilyn was upset at my words to him, as I knew she would be. The next day, I encountered a mean, vicious, rebellious, hateful creature, menacing, snarling and spitting, with fangs bared and claws protruded. Defiance was the primary essence of her spirit.

### **Particle - Lois' Vision: Victor in Light; Marilyn with Back Turned to Him**

Lois had a vision during our period of conflict and chastening wherein I was standing in light. The light was shining toward Marilyn where she was somewhat lower down. She had her back turned to me and was looking down.

### **Particle - Seemingly Seamless and Spotless in all Sainthood**

As so many times before, but this time with vehemence, Marilyn again came to Sean's defense and support. She said I was completely wrong in all that had come to me and that Paul was also wrong concerning Sean. Many times before, I had determined to let things happen, even as the Lord commanded me, yet I divulged to Marilyn and Paul in general what had come to me on Sean. I shouldn't have done so.

In case I was wrong, I didn't say anything to Sean, but now Marilyn told me I was two-faced. I considered and accepted that I was wrong. I didn't necessarily believe or know I was wrong, but **she got the benefit of the doubt to do with as she would**. Lord, the judgment rests with You and only You can bring the truth to light. I am in darkness.

### **Particle - Marilyn Is Attacked**

Marilyn called the next morning, saying an evil presence attacked her in the night. She hadn't experienced such a thing in many years. Only the day before, I had withdrawn all declarations against Sean in the ears of Paul, Lois, and Marilyn. Was there a connection between her evil experience last night and her stand yesterday, along with my resignation to let her have her way? I wasn't sure.

She read Zechariah chapters two to six and asked that I read them. I expected to receive a different interpretation than she. Reading those passages, it occurred to me that God is comfortable with Satan, even as in one of my [visions](#).

Wasn't Satan among the sons of God in Heaven? They are also comfortable with him. Didn't God seem to strike up a casual conversation with Satan concerning Job? Wasn't Satan free to speak to God? Didn't God make arrangements with Satan, confidently exposing His beloved servant Job to him?

The Lord's power is in the laying down of His life, laying all bare. Didn't the Father give His Son to His enemies? Didn't God leave the Garden of Eden and permit the serpent to do evil? Didn't the father of the prodigal give to his son half his goods, knowing they would be squandered? So I must learn God's way and overcome, if I'm to reign with Him. *"Let it happen,"* He tells me repeatedly.

### **Particle - The Coming of the Lord**

The Lord comes, but He doesn't come alone. He comes with a great train, an army of angels, a multitude of saints, of perfected spirits. Why does He come? He comes to establish His reign and order. He comes to exalt His beloved and to put down under foot the enemies of truth and righteousness.

He comes to free the captives, to reveal Himself, to wipe away all tears, and to banish sorrow from His sons and daughters. Their fears are all dispelled when He comes, and only milk and honey remain. All bitter things are disposed of.

The Lord has served us notice that He comes. He served notice to Abraham that He was going to Sodom and Gomorrah. Not long after, He delivered the godly and destroyed the wicked.

“The time is at hand,” said the Lord in Gethsemane, when the mob came for Him. He was taken and slain. But now He comes to be glorified, received with open arms and great joy. Whereas His sheep were scattered then, now will He gather them. Now roles are reversed - it is He Who comes to take the mob that once took Him.

Lord, we have waited; we have all waited for You to show Yourself. Deliver and heal! Yes, with Your arrival come deliverance and healing.

### **Particle - Foolish Farm Financial Fumblings Frustrate**

Sean was making foolish errors that were costing thousands of dollars, this time with the haying and the strawing of strawberries, as well as other matters. Here he was insisting he was the man for the job, and not only for the job but for ownership of all, including my wife. Here was Marilyn seeing him as perfect and faultless in every way, and here were costly errors in judgment. It was all I could do at times to contain myself.

However, the Lord reminded me of all my blunders and foolishnesses in the past, of the great losses in the stock market and how He replenished all in spite of my whoring after money. He reminded me of His promise that He would cover for mistakes and losses. He reminded me He could make more of whatever I might need or want, being the Source of all.

Finally, He told me to sit back and let things fail and be lost, while He did what needed to be done in all of us. When done, He would be faithful and restore, being the Resurrection from the dead.

### **Particle - Loss, the Lesson of Life**

I've often felt singly inept and foolish in losing and failing, but it takes little effort or acuity to see loss and failure everywhere, on all levels.

As with many cities, ours has added malls it didn't need, effectively stressing, if not eliminating, viable retailers that had served satisfactorily for years. Major construction projects suffer cost overruns all the time. Government waste is proverbial. Great opportunists like P.T. Barnum have repeatedly made and lost fortunes.

In the American Civil War, General Grant was supposed to have erred so greatly under Abraham Lincoln's presidency that tens of thousands of men perished, apparently needlessly. This is not uncommon in war.

Aside from battle skills and strategies, medical attendants on the battlefield needed only refer to Scripture for instruction in sterilization. Had they done something so simple, many soldiers wouldn't have lost their lives to infection from caregivers spreading disease from patient to patient.



Going back to the beginning, Adam and Eve lost the Garden of Eden and two sons, one slain and one slaying. Solomon, the wisest king that ever lived, foolishly turned to idols. In due time, Israel and its kings erred so badly, the whole nation was lost, the nation of God's chosen people, no less. Solomon even wrote that there was a time to gain and a time to lose, a time to laugh and a time to cry, a time to live and a time to die.

I see our losses through a magnifying glass and fail to perceive the great gains God has constantly granted. I cry over pennies when gaining dollars. How our fallen natures are given to mourn losses more than appreciate gains!

"Lord, why should I hope for You to redeem lost earthly possessions when You have redeemed our souls, each of which, You have said, is worth more than the whole world?"

### **Particle - Support Only the Altogether Clean**

The *Alberta Report*, operated by Ted Byfield and Link, his son, was an outspoken right-wing "Christian" magazine that dealt with controversial social, religious, and political issues like abortion, rights of homosexuals, deterioration of free speech and religion, and the proliferation of Liberal government corruption.

While I agreed with them on many things and was thankful they were taking public stands others weren't prepared to take, there were other things on which I couldn't agree, as usual. However, even on points of agreement, I found myself disturbed, because I wasn't in a position to do anything about them. I concluded that the best thing to do was to avoid being exposed to them altogether unless I was to be involved.

The magazine was persistent in selling subscriptions, constantly canvassing. On one call, when questioning them about a rumor that they were financially in difficulty, the caller exuberantly declared they had sound financial status. I signed up and paid for three years. After some weeks, the magazine was no more.

The lesson? I asked the Lord about my loss and why it happened. I wondered why I should lose when trying to encourage free speech and Christian perspective. He told me, *"Unless something is entirely clean, directed by Me, don't get involved; it is condemned."*

Since that time, many have been the telemarketers canvassing for donations to purported noble causes and I've had to refuse them all, and rightly so. There is much corruption in charity organizations, though they try hard to justify themselves and make it appear otherwise.

### **Particle - The Miracle Channel Program Content**

Occasionally, I would check to see what was on The Miracle Channel. I watched Jesse Duplantis for a few minutes - utterly demonic; the teen programs - demonic; Benny Hinn - demonic; Ken and Gloria Copeland - demonic; Victory Christian Church - demonic. The channel is a tree and no tree produces both good and bad fruit; it is one or the other. God wouldn't involve or identify Himself with these satanic works parading as pious works of God.

Multitudes flock to these people, and the constant message, one way or another, sooner or later, is, "Send us money!" They sell "offers," calling them bargains and urging people to act fast before they're gone. Diabolical. It is a burden lifted not to listen to any of it and try to sort for anything of value. One may as well look for intact vitamin pills in a sewer.

## Particle - Unbelief Ravages Me

“Lord, You have told me to ‘turn away from the old.’ How do I do that? I’m troubled on every side. One hundred and thirty days after fasting, all my excess weight has returned. I believe I have prostate problems, my hair is falling out in gobs, like dry leaves off a tree in the fall, my joints ache, and my skin has lost its elasticity in my face; it is wrinkled and saggy beyond my years.

I’ve done stupid, stupid things. I have been full of covetousness and now pay in heart-rending pain the price for my wickedness. Surely, God, You are against me! I bleed and die. I want to die and don’t want to die. I feel so trapped in this farm - helpless and hopeless. Yet are You not over all? Can You not do anything? Lord, my life is cut short.

I hardly ever get to spend time with my son. Even when he was around, I was swimming in torment over the mutuals, afflicting him and my wife.

Last night, Marilyn spoke of how my health was gone and how she was full of vigor and renewed youth. She also said she was feeling like I was her father! And Sean yesterday was trying to tell me how he was succeeding me and spoke of being greater than me.

What are these two doing? Where are they coming from, and Lois with them? I say, ‘Let it all hang out.’ And if they’re right, they’re right.

One very interesting question: Where will I be one year from now? Five years from now?

Now Marilyn is my enemy, my friends are separated from me, and Sean seeks to eliminate me and take everything. I wait and long for You, Father, to come by and rescue me, even as my father did when I, as a boy, nearly went up in flames with the straw stack, fighting desperately and helplessly. I have caused all to suffer and now I suffer for all. I die a death, a horrible one, exposed to all - rejection, adultery, hate, loneliness, loss, despair, sadness, and abandonment.

But Lord, have You not made some promises, or are we deceived? All is cursed. Will You or will You not, once and for all, Lord God, deliver me from evil, covetousness, greed, hypocrisy, selfishness - from myself? Can I not escape? Can I not at least be destroyed?

Do I murmur? Am I destroyed in unbelief? The psalmist complains and then turns in faith to You, but I fall in despair, as Saul, slain by Philistines. Is there no hope?”

## Particle - A Psalm in Living Color

One night, I saw Dick and Joan Deweert and John Avanzini from Texas, who was helping them solicit. I thought, “They don’t believe. They don’t believe!” I was thinking of how they talked, laughed, and jested. Light and treacherous they were! Yet they were happy. I was miserable, tormented, without mission or occupation, sick, and disintegrating. Then I read Psalm 73. In various ways, I have been given cause to believe these verses in particular:

**“But I am always with You; You have held me by my right hand [as with the man on the Lord’s left when the Lord appeared to me in my first dream of 1972]. You shall lead me with Your counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Whom have I in Heaven? And besides You I desire none on earth. My flesh and my heart fail; but God is the strength of my heart, and my part forever” (Psalms 73:23-26 MKJV).**

Lord, where else can I go but to You? Who else is there?

### **Particle - Lois' Vision: Slain by Rome**

Lois had a vision on December 1, 1997. Two soldiers, not in full armor, were holding me with my hands bound behind my back. I was stooped over and facing a third soldier who was in full Roman armor and in command. He was saying, "Kill him," pointing to his left. I was looking at him as if to say, "Do you know what you're doing?" or, "You don't know what you're doing." (The soldier's garment was beautiful.)

There was an outstanding white building of Roman architecture with pillars. It looked like some kind of temple, with a peaked roof. The sun was shining over that building and there were white and fluffy clouds above, but around us was cloudy darkness.

As Lois was relating this vision to me, she said it was representative of the way things have been, with people opposing and condemning me. Lois, days later, had another vision, seeing the temple-type building collapse completely beginning at the center peak.

Could this be related to the image of Daniel 2?

### **Particle - Coincidence, Not an Accident**

I find it peculiar, and not a chance coincidence, that The Miracle Channel should begin in 1995, the same year as Harvest Haven. It was the first 24-hour Christian television station in Canada. Why was it in Lethbridge? Why were **we** in Lethbridge?

Soon after our beginning, a CJIL (Christ Jesus Is Lord - former name of The Miracle Channel) crew came to [investigate us](#), not as brothers and sisters in Christ, but as the enemy, looking for a story, pursuing the lies and accusations of professing Christians of the evangelical world.

In 1984, the Lord [spoke to me](#), saying He would begin in Lethbridge the work to which He was calling me. And so it is. Where He is at work, the enemy is also at work.

### **Particle - A Three-Pronged Counter Weight to Harvest Haven**

Remarkably, Harvest Haven Market Farm began as a commercial retail business dealing with organic foods and matters of health. On this front, we were simultaneously facing the beginning of the first organic store in Lethbridge, Or-Kids. Owner Cherie Petrie took offense with us from the start, which forced us to be her unwilling competition. We hadn't intended to operate as a commercial operation similar to hers, hoping to do business with her. She didn't see things that way and there was no reasoning with her.

Harvest Haven also began as an agricultural operation, dealing as a country market and U-pick farm. On this front, Paul De Jonge, owner of Broxburn Vegetables, simultaneously began a market farm and strawberry U-pick in a favorable location, one superior and in interference to ours for commercial purposes, just three miles from us. Paul immediately paid us a visit, accosting us as though we had no right to be what or where we were.

And Harvest Haven began as a spiritual enterprise, a community identified as one representing God and His interests. So what begins at the same time? CJIL (now The Miracle Channel), Canada's first

“Christian” television station. And they also came to us in opposition, planning to identify and condemn us as a dangerous cult.

What did the future hold in store for them and for us? It would be interesting, and you will know.

*Who says there is no God?*

### Particle - The Proof Was There All the Time

As I review my journals to write this autobiography, I’m reminded and marvel that I knew what the Lord was telling and showing me long before I finally believed Him. I was so stuck on believing my wife, who, to my great shame, was my god. To be fair to myself, I also realize that God had His timetable of release from my prison of unbelief and darkness. In my turmoil, I questioned Marilyn’s interpretation of her prophecy (that I would be physically dying) and thought of several points that refuted its validity:

- 1) Moses was told his offense, barring him from the promised land. The Lord never did tell me of any offense.
- 2) If I was cut off from “entering the land” as was Moses, then how was it the others were in the land while I was still alive? They acted like they were in already in or at least entering victory, on the next stage of spiritual advancement while I was a remnant of the past, a nuisance still hanging around. Moses wasn’t alive when they went into Canaan. This supported my belief that the ministry to which I was called was in this life...no physical death necessary or determined.
- 3) My [dream](#) of 1972 showed no physical death.
- 4) Lois’ [vision](#) showed no death.
- 5) The Old Testament lives were classical allegories, which we experience spiritually, as with Job. This included the death of Moses.
- 6) My [vision](#) of being on the other side of a wall, and calling the others to come through, displayed that I “cross over” without a physical death.
- 7) There were the unfulfilled prophecies, like starting the work in Lethbridge, slaying many, and being haled to other places.
- 8) There was a lack of witness from others of Marilyn’s declaration of a physical demise.
- 9) No males or elders had witness of her assertion. The example of Joseph not believing Mary when she heard from God that she would miraculously bear a child wasn’t legitimate. God did confirm the truth to Joseph. Furthermore, there was nothing said of some important ministry or calling for Joseph, which would necessitate revelation to him in their trials.
- 10) Part of Marilyn’s prophecy was withheld - a good indication and practice of darkness.
- 11) The withheld portion (that Marilyn would marry Sean) was contrary to God’s Law and will. One husband must go before another enters (Romans 7:1-3).

- 12) The Lord spoke, saying, *"You will not be dying. Will you believe Me?"*
- 13) What of Marilyn's [vision](#) of the horse being let go into darkness and then the next vision of the horse returning home to the ranch from the hills with others? Didn't it say I would return? Could I do that if I were to literally die?
- 14) Was Moses cut off from his people before his death? Was his wife "betrothed" to another before he died? But it was evident I was not cut off in that I communicated with all and ministered to Marilyn.
- 15) What of all the speculations and even the "Word from the Lord" predictions of my going at certain times like on the Feast of Tabernacles, "in 10 days," "before last winter set in," etc., and I'm still here? Indeed, there has been a death, but You, Lord, are coming to raise me up to a new calling, the likes of which is a new thing and heretofore not witnessed on earth that I've never heard of. What is it?
- 16) Given many factors, several of which are not mentioned in this book, I suspect we are experiencing the ushering in and establishment of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ on earth, the former empires to be done away once and for all. I believe that is what is about to happen. If I'm to have a part in this, how can it be that I'm physically removed, unless it is as it was with Moses and Elijah meeting with Jesus on the mount though they had passed into the next world?
- 17) What about Bob's [dream](#) and the black rose? In that dream was an excitement and great anticipation. Do impending deaths cause such?
- 18) Marilyn and I both agreed that in my remaining at the farm, I was headed for destruction. Why would the Lord remove me only to die?
- 19) We went through a long period of good-byes to all, and for three nights, I went to bed expecting to die. Thereafter, the belief or expectation came and went. Does the Lord do things this way?
- 20) Marilyn said that after Archie and his family were put away, as Moses put away the Midianites, I would go. Archie had been gone for a year, and I was still here. She has said many things that have turned out to be false.
- 21) If Marilyn was so right, why did I have the vision of her and Sean eating her dung? She rejects that vision as not of God.
- 22) Why did I awake one morning, seeing 50 common denominators and indications of evil with Sean? He feeds from her.
- 23) Why did Marilyn so defend, praise, and worship Sean? Why did she incessantly snarl at her husband, who, she claims, has this great and glorious calling? Why was she always so defensive about Sean, the farm, and her work there, and so agitated when I intervened or "meddled"?
- 24) What about the prophecies from [Don Morrison](#), [Mickey Patrick](#), [Ernie Chadwick](#), and [Theo](#) in 1976? Must they not be fulfilled in this life?

- 25) If the Lord was doing such a wonderful thing with me, as voiced by Marilyn herself, why was there so much strife and turmoil between us?
- 26) If I was a father figure to Marilyn, why did she not believe and submit to me, as a daughter should?
- 27) Why would Sean have such an antipathy toward me but “love” her and she him, if we were all in the Lord and he was to succeed me? Did Joshua despise Moses? Did Solomon despise David? Did Elisha despise Elijah? Did Timothy despise Paul?
- 28) Would any successors claim the wives of those they succeeded? Would their wives declare the successors as husbands, even while their husbands were still alive?

### **Particle - Prophecy to the Religious**

I woke up one morning with a prophecy to the religious, in the Name of Jesus Christ, in the city of Lethbridge and everywhere.

*Words from the Lord God by Victor Hafichuk, December 7, 1997*

*Thus says the Lord: You condemn those who come to you, those I send to you, because they convince you of your wrongs, your evils, your sins and transgressions. “Not of God, not of God!” you cry, stopping your ears, and joking with one another about the fool who comes to you, contrary to your ways. But he comes, contrary to your ways, because you are contrary to Me, says the Lord.*

*“How are we contrary?” you ask. Firstly, do you not criticize those religious in different circles than yourselves and condemn them for their doctrines and practices, as false as they are? How is it that you reserve the right to condemn others but insist that you yourselves are beyond reproach when I speak to you of your faults and silly notions? “We are right and true and holy!” you insist. “They are the false ones!” you cry.*

*Tell Me, if you can (and you will have your answers, while in stubbornness, in your stiff-necked, proud and rebellious ways), where in My Scriptures you find one solitary testimony where any of My servants solicited money from those to whom I sent them, or declared to the brethren they needed money to serve Me and speak My Word. Did any of My prophets, apostles, evangelists, pastors, teachers, elders or deacons do so by Me? Not one, no, not one. And did I not provide for them? And was not My Word spoken to them, and by them to others? But your god is mammon and not Me, says the Lord. You have many gods and I am not among them, says the Lord.*

*“But it costs for radio, newspaper and television and literature today, unlike the old days,” you protest. Am I only above the old and not above the present? Do you suddenly find Me insufficient in the day of your clever inventions? Will you tell Me that without money from*



man, I will be unable to accomplish My purposes of redeeming him? Again, which one of My servants ever asked for money to help preach the truth? I sent them to one here, one there, a multitude here, ten there and provided for them at the hands of widows and bills of ravens. But you must live in style and trust in the arm of flesh.

But I am not sending you, nor do I send My servants to those to whom you would presume to go, and while you presume to reach others in My Name and for My sake, you are in dire need of being reached yourselves. Neither do you speak the truth, not knowing the truth. You compass the world with your doctrines and self-made compassion to win souls, producing spurious conversions, enticing them with fine words and promises of prosperity, bringing them into your halls of pleasures, the prisons you live in, binding them in the chains you are bound in yourselves.

You walk in the spirit of the world, which is at enmity with Me, and entice both young and old with entertainment, thinking to win them to Me. Since when must I become as the sinner to win the sinner? Since when do I send you to be as the young in their darkness and foolishness with their notions of what is “cool” and what is “in” with clothing, fashions, music, customs, peer pleasing and attitudes of this world, manifesting pride, machismo, rebellion, philosophies, carnal humour and vainglory? Must I use humour and drama and sensationalism to win the repentance of those who enjoy these things and despise Me because they take pleasure in these things?

“But we become all things to all men to win them, as did Paul,” you reason, “and did not Jesus eat and drink with sinners?” While I ate with sinners, I did not surfeit with them, and when I drank with them, I did not get drunk with them, and when I saved prostitutes, I did not sleep with them; neither did My servant Paul. Do you not contradict yourselves in your darkness? You blaspheme in your words and ways. You vex Me with your thoughts and ways and do great evil in My Name, taking upon yourselves My Name in vain; I will not hold you guiltless, and you suffer for it.

Why do your children drown in rivers, get killed and maimed in accidents, which are not accidents, get hooked on drugs and become pregnant out of wedlock? Why do you suffer all kinds of diseases, which the Egyptians suffered and which unbelievers suffer today? Why are you divorcing and suffering financial hardships?

“God is trying us, because He loves us, and to see if we will be faithful, like Job!” you surmise. I am not trying you, but you bring damnation upon yourselves. My servant Job was not like you. He did not serve other gods, as do you. He did not glory in his judgments, as do you. He did not suffer loss in your ways. And when I was through with him, he was improved beyond your



measures, but you, in your sins, languish and die and are not bettered. Instead, you harden yourselves even more.

Why, at the same time, do you prosper and spend what you have on those things I hate? Why do you take so lightly the things of God and laugh and giggle about them? Where are the sobriety and the vigilance I admonish those who are Mine to have? But you do not believe.

Why are the pastors and elders of your churches and religious organizations of works going in to their neighbors' and congregants' wives? Why are the leaders in whoredoms? Why do they lie and cheat in business while making themselves out to be pious, preaching and testifying as though on fire for Me and serving Me with fervency, or not at all, yet professing My Name?

Why do you celebrate My Passover in diverse ways, one of those ways in the name of a pagan goddess? Why do you partake of the shadows while claiming to have the substance? Why do you celebrate pagan festivals in My Name on pagan deity birth dates with pagan customs and traditions of this world, which is at enmity with Me? Why do you eat the unclean, calling it manna from heaven? Because you are in darkness and there is no truth in you.

If only you knew the pain and sorrows you bring upon yourselves by doing these things that you think are so pleasing to Me! If only you knew the peace that could and would be yours if you listened and believed! It is a peace such as you do not have and not as the one you do have.

Why do you scoff at the truth and despise rebuke?

"We are exhorted to focus on the positive," you declare in your own righteousness. "We will not allow anyone to bring anything negative into our minds and hearts," you adamantly insist.

Hear this, you adulterers and adulteresses, who paint your faces and dress your hair and wear fine things and speak high and lofty words: Those I love, those I receive, I rebuke, chasten, and scourge. Those whom I call suffer persecution, tribulation, and loss by My hand and not only by their own. Those whom I call and choose are afflicted and mourn, learning the value of the houses of mourning, despising the houses of mirth wherein fools congregate and destroy themselves ever so wisely.

Are these things positive? When I command you to repent of your sins, sparing nothing, to take up the cross and die, to forsake your loved ones and all possessions, are these things positive or negative? Is not your judgment of what is positive or negative at fault?

You make ceremonies, construct great buildings, publish yourselves, calling yourselves "reverends" as though some ought to reverence you, and "doctors," as though you knew anything

by and of Me. You ordain yourselves and make yourselves to be heard in all streets and cities and, yes, it is indeed yourselves you publish, pretending to be publishing what you call "The Good News." You call and pay impressive and charismatic speakers to further your ends and to entertain yourselves and your captives, building your own kingdoms, speakers who long ago forgot Me or who never knew Me.

You hold seminars and presume to sell My gifts and ministries even as Simon expected of Peter. Peter's reply portrayed My feelings precisely. You perform great works, thinking you lay up treasures in Heaven with Me, says the Lord. Your own works you do, and despise Mine. You know nothing of Mine.

There is a testimony that goes forth to you that is always there, protesting against you and your froward ways, and I will not forever protest with those who presume to serve Me but who insist on pursuing their own pleasures and serving their own bellies. Even now, the times have come when you have called on Me and I didn't answer, though you imagined, in your own perverse notions, that I did. "Sometimes He answers with a 'No,'" you and your "loving" pastors and elders ever so wisely rationalize, and remain in your sins. Because you wouldn't listen to Me, I will not listen to you.

Yet again, I call to those who would be saved from this evil generation and who will say to Me, "Your will and not mine," in all earnestness of heart, prepared to obey and take upon themselves My yoke, forsaking their own and that of their tormentors, forsaking the pleasures of Egypt - churches parading in My Name with great religious, Biblical titles. To those I say, "Come and be saved; come and be healed; come and believe the truth, whereby you will save yourselves and your little ones. Quit believing the lies you call truth and believe the truth you call lies and fabrications.

"Consider for your lives; run for your lives. Come out from among them and be separate and do not so much as touch the unclean, and I will be a loving Father to you, embracing you with great compassion, showering you with blessings your eyes have not seen nor ears have heard.

"Tearfully, I will receive you, forgive you, cleanse you and clothe you anew, anointing you with oil and fragrances you have never known, and you shall be My sons and daughters, rejoicing in the light, saying, 'Who could have known what we held from ourselves and what we have now? We will rejoice in God our Savior Who is no respecter of persons, Who alone does wondrous things, Who is longsuffering and Whose mercy endures forever, Who delivers us from our own delusions, Who daily loads us with great benefits, Who reveals Himself to the humble and makes us free, Who causes us to tread upon the high places, and Who rejoices over us with joy.'"

The Lord said to me, *“Don’t be disturbed by Sean. He will be put in his place in due time and you will see it.”*

I’d often said Sean didn’t know his boundaries. He was void of any respect for them. There is a word to describe that characteristic, and it is “iniquity” (lawlessness). I said that the Lord is doing in our midst what is described in 2 Thessalonians 2, coming to expose and do away with that man of sin.

Was Sean to be saved or not? He was definitely “ploughing with my heifer,” and my heifer chose to have it so. I’d had only one vision of their affair, and it was of Sean approaching my naked wife, focusing on her and eating her dung. What was I to do?

I said, “Lord, if I cast him out, who will run the farm?” Not that Marilyn would have accepted my throwing him out.

On December 17, 1997, the Lord spoke these words to me:

*“Behold, I will take that man which troubles you and your house when I am done with him, and shall destroy him. I shall cast his carcass into Gehenna and he will be no more. You shall look and not see him. He has despised you, he has despised the covenant, and he has despised Me.*

*As an angel has he come, and as a devil shall he go, when I count My jewels and gather My elect to save them from the evil. He has vexed you, but I have brought him to try you all and to make known to you good and evil, My authority and order, and My righteousness. I have brought him so that you would turn to Me and see that all is vanity. Only with loss do you know the value of that which you have possessed. Only with loss do you know what possesses you. There is nothing for you to do but wait, rest in confidence of Me, and I will do it all. You can do nothing.*

*If you want to accomplish anything, it is only out of a lack of self-esteem, and what is there that I require of you to accomplish? Nothing. There is nothing for you to do but rest and wait.”*

### **Particle - My State and the Future of the Farm**

In my thoughts, I saw all the problems at the farm solved - great harvests, great sales, all going very well, and then looking to the Lord, seeking Him for His will, seeing there was no more here to occupy us. But no! The Lord says, **“Seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.”** It was now, by faith that I had to recognize that all will be and is well. Now was the time to focus on the Lord, not later. “Show me and I’ll believe,” I say, but the Lord says, “Believe and you will see.”

I wrote, “I am a wounded bird, apprehended by a greater will, taken against my will, but not left to perish in an environment of my doing, fraught with danger because I was wounded. I’m taken into a strange environment, placed in a cage, fed and cared for, though the pain and crippling

remains. Where there was once a song in my mouth, now there is only silence. It appears I will live out my few remaining days in this cage, though I have reason to believe otherwise. There is care, safety, and hope.

I'm separated from the flock, from the trees, the flowers, insects, sky, and freedom of the great outdoors. To fly, I'm unable and forbidden to try until the healing. What will I find when released? Where will I fly? Shall I make a nest? Will there be young? Will I ever sing again? Or for the first time?"

### Particle - The Spirit of the Religious

The religious are playing God with others. They are the **"abomination that makes desolate."** They stand in the holy place, as God, opposing and exalting themselves above all that is called God. Listen to them pray! They open their mouths wide, uttering blasphemy. Their tongues wag in impudence, presumption, arrogance, rebellion, and witchcraft. How dare they speak to God in those tones and voices, with those words, in those spirits! They sow unbelief, hardness, rudeness, flippancy, irreverence, frivolity, and contempt for everything holy.

### Particle - Fasting and Christianity the Green Way

During my 25-day fast, I was put in touch with Dave Green of Green's Pop Shop. Tom Galloway told me Dave had fasted for 60 days. I found out he hadn't been on a strict fast, but on an artificial pink grapefruit juice fast, with daily doses of vitamin/mineral tablets and sucking on hard candy to quench headaches, which is a fast of sorts, but not a true fast by any means. It was foolishness.

Dave was a recent convert to Christianity - but not to Christ. I believe he was soon to be on his way to Haiti or some other Third World country with Bill Roycroft, the pastor of Lethbridge Christian Tabernacle.

When he found out we didn't celebrate Christmas, he exclaimed, "It's Jesus' birthday, for crying out loud!" and hung up on me. Until that time, he planned on visiting us, once Christmas was "out of the way."

So we must get His birthday celebration out of the way though we are supposed to value it so?

### Particle - Discipline and Fruits

While once listening to Luciano Pavarotti, I contemplated his life. What a voice and what a responsibility to make the most of his talent! What a life - totally focused on the development, maintenance and delivery of the gift, having to rigorously deny himself in so many other common matters. So it must be with all aspiring athletes, artists, and professionals. Ought it not to be so and more for those who are the Lord's? Are believers not called to be bondservants of Christ, their lives never our own for any self-serving purpose?

### Particle - Lois' Vision: Into a Cloud and Out

I went to bed one night, having told Marilyn what to do at the farm. In the night these things came to me:

**One**, the sooner I let go of the old, the sooner will come the new.

**Two**, I am not letting go because I don't trust the Lord.

**Three**, He had promised to take care of my concerns while I tended to His.

**Finally**, as soon as I let go, He'll take over, doing better than I could ever hope, dream, or imagine. Besides, while the people at the farm make mistakes, I have done more than my share of the same.

The next morning, Lois called, telling me about a vision she had wherein she saw me walking down a path, looking around. The whole area was shrouded in mist and darkness, yet there was light near at hand, so I could see what was near. The scene began to speed up until I entered a cloud of darkness and disappeared. Soon I came out at the other end of this cloud, shooting up into the air.

It was the Lord, using Lois to encourage me in my walk. I had been feeling my way in the dark; all was mysterious and I was trying to understand where I was, what was happening and why. It was so dark I wasn't able to tell my left hand from my right, wisdom from foolishness, good from evil, law from grace, truth from error, or right from wrong. It was awful.

### Particle - Thankfulness Revealed

On December 20, 1997, I realized something of the [dream](#) I had in 1972 of the Lord's "second coming." There was *immense thankfulness* in the spirit and face of the man I saw walking on the Lord's left hand. Until this time, I hadn't had the spiritual capacity or freedom to recognize it.

### Particle - "Make Your Enemies Now"

I don't recall precisely when, but the Lord spoke to me to address my reticence in speaking forth. I'd been hedging or trying to keep the peace at the expense of speaking what was necessary to speak. The Lord said to me, *"Make your enemies now."*

### Particle - Kerri Leads Paul by the Nose

Paul and Kerri left for the US to sell his car in Helena, and they stayed with Kerri's mother. The way I saw it was that Paul wasn't following the Lord, but his wife, as I [predicted](#) would happen. I felt betrayed and disgusted; I couldn't help it. I wrote at that time: *"But all things are of God. He does as He wills and all things work for good. The Scriptures clearly testify that the Lord does have His way and will have it in the end."*

### Particle - The Times and Seasons All In His Hands

Around this time the Lord began to alert me to His timing of many and all things in our lives. He had shown me timings in the past, but now many more. For instance, it was July 20, 1997 that I began my great fast. Looking back, I saw it was May 20, 1993 when I had to come against the feedlot development at Moon River, wherein we won, even as the Lord promised. The duration between the two events was **50 months** exactly.

The number 50 represents Jubilee, victory, redemption, a new beginning, as with the people receiving the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, 50 days after the crucifixion of the Lord at Passover. First is the cost, then the pay; first the battle, then the victory; first death, then life. Fifty represents life from the dead and freedom from bondage. Jubilee was a time when slaves were set free and people had their lands restored to them. They had a new beginning.



The Lord would be demonstrating how He was in full control of everything, that it wasn't what we *did* that counted, but what *He* did with us and what we *were*, as He was shaping us:

***“For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to good works, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them” (Ephesians 2:10 MKJV).***

### **Particle - Three and a Half**

On several occasions, the number 3½ appears in the Bible, especially in Daniel and Revelation. I've been given to perceive this same duration in my life.

My time off work because of the [skiing injury](#) in 1971 was 3½ *months*.

From the day we received the [call](#) from Delores Molnar on August 21, 1984 on Lois' behalf, to the day we [looked](#) at our future Moon River home on February 22, 1988 - 3½ *years*.

Though not sure this is precise, from the time we made the move to [buy](#) the house (March 14-24, 1988) to the day Jonathan was [born](#) (Sept. 22, 1991) - 3½ *years*.

From the [fulfillment](#) of the “Man of Faith” [vision](#) on November 10, 1989 at the Moon River fire hall to the [decision](#) to fight the feedlot and go to the [meeting](#) with the MD of Willow Creek in Claresholm, May 10-20, 1993, thus “breaking out of our cocoon” - 3½ *years*.

### **Particle - Forty**

Forty is a most important number in Scripture. Many are the examples of 40 days or 40 years. In our case, it has been 40 months:

From July 10, 1986, the day I received the [vision](#) of new beginnings, to November 10, 1989, when we were “[cut off](#) from the living,” it was precisely 40 *months*. At that time, inner healings began to pour in, and a new life began.

There was to be another significant 40 months to come.

### **Particle - Pity for Marilyn**

On December 26, 1997, I felt pity for Marilyn, for the first time, in the situation with Sean. It was like the angels and saints in Heaven were covering their faces, embarrassed at her nakedness. How strange! Now instead of being bitter and angry toward her, I pitied her and was embarrassed; I felt bad for her.

I wrote: “Let it be what it is, whatever it is. Fight and one dies; accept, submit, and one lives. I have lost everything. I am dead and desolate, disconsolate, ashamed, and wretched. I am abandoned, betrayed, scorned, and despised. They all do as they choose, as compelled. I am turned upside down, my values in upheaval, confusion reigning supreme, laughing at me, laughing at us all. My wife and son have no empathy, no desire, no inclination for me. No man escapes, though payday of evil seems far removed. God sees; He remembers and requites fully.”

### **Particle - Sean Takes Possession**

One day while Marilyn, Sean, and I were on the phone, I asked Sean why he was speaking to Marilyn as he was - I found it disrespectful and presumptuous, especially in my presence, like he owned her. He declared that he was relating and speaking to Marilyn as his wife. It seemed he had concluded that she was his and I had no more say in the matter. Marilyn said nothing. Not only was she not objecting, she seemed quite pleased with the affair.

The day before, as I somewhat complained to Sean about how difficult a time I was having in all this, he returned with, "Do you think you're the only one? What do you think Marilyn and I have been going through?"

I was losing/had lost my farm, my wife, my son, my friends, even my life, while he, at an early age, was getting a wife (my wife), a son (my son), a farm (my farm), and all I had. He was inspired to work by the prospect of gaining all this, got down in the dumps at the possibility that all this may not happen, and I was to forget my troubles and think of his!?

I hyperventilate.

***Who says there is no Devil?***

### **Particle - Lois Chooses Sides**

Lois confronted Paul to choose reason or faith. If faith, he must believe I was dying and Marilyn and Sean were marrying. Lois did this without my knowledge.

Would the Lord really turn these people against me to commit treachery, lewdness, debauchery, adultery, deceit, and robbery, just to cause me to identify with Him and His suffering and sorrow? Would He use believers to do it? So, so strange, but explainable only as a curse on me, as far as I could tell.

### **Particle - Believe the Prophecy and Submit to Death**

I write, "Today, on December 28, I had a talk with Marilyn and we felt many things tying together. Today was a major step for me to accept Marilyn's prophecy, submitting to loss of all and death, which is not death but yet death. We go from here; I wish to get on with it. The breaking prophesied by four men in 1976 is happening."

### **Particle - Vision: Dark Figures Invade Farm**

Possibly on December 31, 1997, I had a vision wherein I was in the sky, high above Zanoni's farmyard (our neighbor across the road from the farm). I was looking down at our farm and saw a dark (sinister) figure enter the gate and walking down the driveway. It seemed that I was able to warn or protect the people at the farm, and needed to deal with the evil intruder.

### **Particle - Paul Perceives Parameters for Him and Me**

Paul said he and I were the only ones called upon to lay down our lives, he having to let go of Kerri and I, Marilyn, while Sean waxed bold and spoke authoritatively, having nothing to lose and everything to gain.

### **Particle - The Perfecting of the Patience of the Prophets**



Moses wasn't permitted to enter the land of Canaan. Yet 1,500 years later, there he was in the land of Israel, communing with the Messiah, no less. He was reigning. But how did he feel when seeing the people enter the land 15 centuries earlier, go into idolatry and consequently, in servitude to their enemies? Many of the Israelites were slain, the Temple was destroyed, and the remnant of Israel was oppressed by succeeding empires until the time of Christ.

Forty years after that transfiguration meeting, the Temple was destroyed again, along with the city and nation for another 1,900 years. What was happening in Heaven? Did the saints and prophets taste defeat, loss, failure, and bitter disappointment? Was Satan laughing? Were devils getting their way, contrary to the wishes of Moses, Elijah, and others? Were the saints feeling impotent and frustrated?

Or were they in charge, determining and performing all these things, employing even devils in the whole scheme of things to fulfill a perfectly orchestrated plan?

### **Particle - Solace and Comfort in Former Prophecies**

I wrote: "Don Morrison prophesied on November 13, 1976 that the Lord was going to turn me upside down. I think I know now what was meant. I was ever trying to control everything, to be God... as Job, having everything covered. How silly! How impossible! How naïve! The Lord then said that when turned upside down, I would know that He is Lord. He also said, *'When your foot steps on foreign soil, you will know that I have brought you there.'*

Mickey Patrick prophesied the Lord would break me by making me sit. Do I now sit or do I now sit? Indeed, I sit! So be it. I couldn't agree more when I consider how things have been.

The question is: 'Does this break involve a physical death?' Marilyn insists so. For all intents and purposes, and seeing no other way, I agree. Yet the Lord has said to me, *'You will not die. Will you believe Me?'* What does He mean?

That reminds me of the serpent's words to Eve, but the circumstances were very different, it seems. Am I now being tempted to partake of something and thus persuaded to not believe what God has said through Marilyn? Is there something I'm grabbing for or trying to retain? My life? I don't think so. I want to lay it down more than anything, if that's what the Lord requires. And for whatever reason or regardless of how it looks, I believe He wants it. So I want it.

The breaking is calling me from lording it over others to serve instead... turning me upside down... breaking me as a horse is broken to serve itself no longer, but to serve its master. It is that colt birthing, as I saw in a vision on **July 10th, 1986**.

This event is at once very terrifying, yet utterly exciting in its prospects. Lord, Thy will be done."

### **Particle - Twenty-Five-Year Periods**

I realized that in the year 2000, it would be 25 years that I waited for the Lord since receiving the Spirit. Abraham waited 25 years for Isaac since called out of Ur of the Chaldees to a land God had for him. From the time of my first dream and revelation of Jesus Christ in July of 1972 to the time of consecrating my life for the others in obedience to the Lord in July of 1997 is 25 years.

My last note of 1997: “The most trying year of my life, bar none, yet without regret whatsoever. How needful!”

### Particle - Vision: Woman’s Right Forearm Severed

On the evening of January 1, 1998, I had a vision wherein I saw a woman's severed right forearm lying on the floor. I also saw a toilet bowl; I was reaching into it, but an unseen force was slamming the toilet seat and lid on my arm, preventing me.

For a time I suspected this to be Kerri’s influence defeated in my life. However, I came to know this to be Marilyn’s power. The vision was telling me I still trusted her, and that I was being rebuked for doing that which was a vile thing to Heaven. This vision was on the 23<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of our receiving the Spirit.

### Particle - “I Am Coming Soon - with Reward(s)”

Weeks before this time, I was praying in tongues and Marilyn received interpretation. The words were: “*I am coming soon.*” Marilyn said of me: “The Lord is preparing him. The Lord is coming for him, the Lord and not a messenger.”

Again, now I prayed in tongues. Marilyn saw the words, as covered in crimson red. She heard, “*Believe all that I have said to you. Behold, I come quickly. My Reward/rewards are with Me.*” The Reward was for me and the rewards were for the rest of us.

There was prophecy as well. The words Marilyn could remember were, “*Victory, ruling in righteousness, sitting on the throne with the Lord, having the power to do what he has always wanted to do - glory, glorious. I have done that too, for good and not evil. Rejoice in your salvation.*”

### Particle - Depression Follows Disobedience

I was supposed to tell Paul and Kerri that there was no blessing on their marriage and that there would be none. I halted because the implications were that Paul would have to part with Kerri and leave the farm. The result would be yet two more people gone, when the farm was already overrun with work.

I was ever hesitating to lay down my life. Depression set in. I began to see an oft-occurring connection between depression and disobedience to speak and do what the Lord required of me.

I finally called on January 4, 1998 to break the news to them. When I gave Paul what I had received, he was silent. The depression and anxiety immediately lifted; I was at peace. This day turned out to be 70 days after he and Kerri had come out to receive an answer from me on October 26th.

Paul and Kerri headed back to the US in January 1998 and filed for divorce in Great Falls, Montana. Paul then moved to Helena, having moved into Tom Bump’s cabin, but by August, he was getting together again with Kerri, who was in Great Falls. In May 1999, Paul moved back to Great Falls and in with Kerri.

Paul comments: “As Victor had his own battles knowing what was right and what was wrong, so did I. I had married Kerri after Victor said that he and others there considered the matter and thought we should get married. Kerri asked if it was a good thing and Victor said, “Yes.” So was I to turn away from a spouse that was pleading with me otherwise, because there was no blessing? Had God put us together, a “good thing,” or what was going on here? Should Israel forsake Saul because they asked a king and got one from God, though the matter displeased Him?

This was new territory for all of us. I saw no precedent in the Scriptures where a man should divorce his wife because God hadn’t blessed the marriage. I wasn’t convinced that Kerri wasn’t pleased to dwell with me. She wasn’t speaking against Victor or the Lord. She wasn’t asking to leave or wanting out. And there was Victor’s own wife, choosing another man, with people in varying and often-changing positions on which end was up, including Victor. Who or what was one to believe, other than the Lord? I had to find out where the truth lay with Him as He brought things to bear on me through my circumstances. He was working all things together for good.

The morning Victor called about us needing to leave the farm and get divorced, Kerri and I had awakened knowing it was our last night together. We had this knowledge independent of each other, unspoken, yet recognized simultaneously. It was quite profound, a preparation for what was coming. When Victor called, he told me that although what I was hearing from him was hard, I would be very thankful for it down the road. I received this as the truth and was encouraged to move forward with his directive, although I still didn’t understand and had doubts.

I knew that Kerri would be fighting against our divorce and that this would make things particularly hard for me, which it did. I also knew that if she was right and submitted to it, she would have nothing to fear. In time, the Lord, being merciful and longsuffering, gave me crystal clarity on the matter along with the faith to do what was necessary.”

### **Particle - Kerri Angry**

On January 6, 1998, Paul and Kerri headed back to the US and parted for nine months. Kerri called from where she was, angry and argumentative, even threatening lawsuit. Though I tried to explain to her what was going on, I stood by what I said, that there was no blessing on their marriage, and there wouldn’t be one. They had even suffered a miscarriage.

“What are Paul and I to do with what you are saying?” To others, the answer was obvious: Why continue in something without God’s blessing?

### **Particle - Knowledge Not Good Enough**

In her arguments, Kerri’s strength was that she and I both saw alike concerning Lois, Sean, and Marilyn. This made it difficult for me to deal with her. Was I wrong? Was she being unjustly treated? Then I realized that it isn’t about what one knows, but what one does with that knowledge. Kerri was rebellious, critical, judgmental, vindictive, and seditious. It was a matter of desire and power to her and not of what was right and true. I noted that Kerri was asking my blessing, but why was she not seeking God’s?

There are those who use the facts, as true as they are, not to bring common justice to all concerned, but to win against others, to get their way, right or wrong, even as lawyers commonly do in legal and judicial systems. To them, might is right, but to the righteous, it’s the other way around.

## Particle - Traducers Misuse Knowledge

I received that Kerri was a *seductive traducer*. I didn't know the meaning of "traducer" until I looked it up and found it to be perfectly appropriate for her. While she spoke true things against others, she did so for selfish purposes. Marilyn said Kerri wanted the power. Surely, I was seeing her ruling Paul.

But why should I be paying any attention to Marilyn's judgment? Was she not also accustomed to ruling her husband? Marilyn also had knowledge not always used aright. I had to evaluate the knowledge and do with it what was God's will and not theirs, or mine.

**The wicked use truth to receive power, but the righteous forsake power to receive truth.**

## Particle - Prophecy of Reconciliation of All Things

On January 7, 1998, I prophesied, *"There is a wedding of physical and spiritual in process, of earth and Heaven, a redemption, a deliverance of creation, God's will done on earth as in Heaven. It is His Coming, the Feast of Tabernacles, the Rest."*

Of Lois, *"She sits with the high, and shits on the low. She will be changed."*

Of Paul, *"There are good things to come for all of us – Heavenly things, things of victory, worthy of rejoicing, a kind of finality. When Paul returns, he will know what is true and be established in it."*

*When Paul returns (he has not left), then will begin the fulfillment of all that I have ordained for you and for him. I gave him to you and over the years you have faltered and fainted, giving him over, doubting My promise to you.*

*I have given him to complement you. He will perceive and articulate those things I have given him by you. With you he will speak and bear witness in confidence and power he has not heretofore known. The enemy has been destroyed. His remains are being shoveled out the door and the cleansing follows. As Aaron perceived and articulated for Moses, so Paul will be and do so for you.*

*Your relationship with him will be full and mighty - bread for the nations. My power will go forth in both of you, such as has not been known by the world in all its existence by two men I have called to finish My work on this last day.*

*Never again will he quickly seek or accept whatever comes, except that which I give to him. Even there, he will be inclined to ask, 'Can these things be? Are they acceptable? Are they the will of God?' He has learned, he has known, to know no more as he has known.*

*By Me he has spoken, saying that you have never had what I purposed for the two of you. The time has not been. Only now have you forsaken him, setting aside your hopes and purposes in obedience to Me. Because you have done so, I have returned him to you to be as he ought and as I have willed.*

*He comes, will meet you in the way and join you. From there you will be found doing from day to day that which is required of you.*

*What will your wife think? She will think what I give and will know the truth. Her time is almost (already) completing.*

*There will be shame and rebuke in the midst of you all, Marilyn with hers, Lois with hers, Sean with his. I will have mercy as I choose and will hate whom I choose. My will has never been resisted, nor will it be now. You will all know, from the least to the greatest, that I, the Lord, do all these things. I create light and darkness (the darkness you have been in), receptivity and hardness, good and evil, to the end that, first of all, you might know that I reign over all, and second, that you will convey that understanding with conviction and power to all those I send you to and bring to you (Psalm 145:5-13).*

*Have you been robbed? Have you been hurt? Have you lost or gained? Have you been weakened or strengthened? Indeed, the strength you have received is still mostly imperceptible to you, though its manifestation becomes more evident, and will be manifest more and more until all shall see that you walk with Me, My son, and I with you, and Paul with you.*

*Solitude, solitude, your friend in disguise, My ambassador to you, to impart Myself to you and to bless you all. Does not one rest alone? Does not one often lay on a bed by himself to rest and recuperate and rejuvenate? Yet this rest is not merely recuperation, but life from the dead, both for you and for all.*

*Angels, armies of angels are at your disposal. You and Paul are to fear nothing. Your wives and children are to fear nothing. This is your day; I have given it to you, and nobody will take it from you.*

*Carole [Reesor - Howard's appointed executrix] and all those who oppose you will die or suffer defeat and loss (even now is she dashed in her purposes against you). Their attempts to cheat, oppose, obstruct, and rob you are success-proof. They are vain. You will prevail; have no fear or doubt of that. Let that sink down into your heart and don't give it another thought. You have more important matters - My matters to contemplate and to focus on. So with the farm, health, and all other concerns. You're on your way - keep it."*



## Particle - The Message: God Is Sovereign

All our Christian lives, we have talked about the sovereignty of God. We talked about writing a book on it. Instead, God has written it in us, and we have learned. Now I perceive, in part, that His Kingdom is His sovereignty, the message we will preach will be His sovereignty - the declaration that His Kingdom is not *at hand*, but *here*. God will place the believing in His Kingdom and His Kingdom in His people. Those who oppose will be hopelessly defeated and that without delay.

The world will vehemently oppose and scorn the message of the establishment of the Kingdom. And because *the message is the establishing of the Kingdom*, they oppose the establishing. The religious do so, expecting Jesus Christ to come literally, bodily, visibly, with great sound, light, color, and fanfare, much like the introduction of a Broadway performance. They criticize those who expected a physical ruler the first time He came, bearing witness against themselves because they are no different from the scoffers of that day.

Change is seldom received, and this change is as no other. "*The Lord reigns over all*," is the message; all is His. He will demonstrate the message to confirm its veracity. That is why, as His messengers, we need prove nothing; we need not strive; we need not fear. The Lord will confirm our steps, our power and position in Him, and His message.

## Particle - Stock Market Failure Regrets

Many times have I been troubled about how I didn't prevail in the stock market. This time, the Lord spoke to me:

*"It was not given to you to prevail, as your wife has said. Recall that you all went to the farm on July 10 to see it. Is that not enough to prove to you that I was leading you? You ask, 'What of the promise of \$1/4 million to \$1 million?' I answer that I am not finished yet. Nevertheless, I refused your blessing in the stock market, as I refuse to bless whoredoms.*

*You well know the nature and participants of the money world, the things that are bought and sold, and how many of these destroy the earth and its people. Shall I bless you in these things because you are My son? I think not.*

*On the contrary, I chasten you and rebuke you. That is why you could never feel any peace in the stock market; there was none. I spanked you severely.*

*As a child, you wanted the things desirable to you in the flesh, but which were not expedient for you in My sight. Truly, those things destroy, and you tasted destruction, even as a child tries a toxic cleanser and hurts itself. But I've already told you I would provide more of what you may need or want.*

*I also told you that you were not to lay up treasures on earth, that you ought rather to seek first My Kingdom and My righteousness, and I would add all the treasures of Egypt to you, as I deemed suitable to your edification (spiritual profit), as well as physical comfort.*



*Victor, you don't realize how very, very good your lot is. Here you sit, in comfort, provided for, with a faithful wife ardently tending to mundane affairs, desirous and capable of doing so, as I have given her, and you also have others to take care of these matters properly. I have provided for all your needs and theirs. I am providing for your customers and friends. I have destroyed your enemies and given you their possessions. I have taken you aside for Myself and given you the privileges given to nobody else. I tell you things no others hear or know of, and I give you honor above others for your sake, for their sakes, and for Mine. I do a new thing.*

*Men will see My grace, which comes by the absence of works. If you receive Howard's [Lois' ex] goods, men will not say he gave them to you, but if you prevailed in the stock market, would they not say you gained your fortune there? Where, then, would be My glory? Isn't it for My glory that I do what I do with you? Does not what I did with Howard and his sons and parents glorify Me? Consider! And I have done nothing yet as I will. You'll see it all.*

*Your struggles and worrying and regrets are disappearing, Victor. I take – behold - I take them away, My son. Your time of trouble is at an end. I have loved you and have therefore brought you, carried you to this hour. Son, close your eyes and come with Me. Rest from your labors, your work; that work I have done in you is finished. Now can we enjoy sweet fellowship together, that which I have long waited for.*

*Rise up and walk with Me. You will be joined by Paul and you will walk upon the high places of the earth with Me.*

*Son, son! This is the hour of the awaiting, the long-awaited time, longed for by all, by Me, the sons, the angels, and all of My creation. Together we shall harvest the fruits and enjoy the fulfillment of all things. It is the hour of My power when I reconcile all things and comfort the hurting. I wipe away all tears and there will be no more sorrow and crying. What more do you need and what more can you ask for?*

*The dark one can trouble you no more. She is gone, serving her purpose and Mine. You have nothing to fear from her or anybody else. Does that need saying? It shouldn't, if you believe Me - and I am so glad to say you do!*

*I have told you your inventories will not be sufficient for the demand. I will bless you and make you fruitful. But more than this, I will redeem the world by you. That is why you are here; that is why the farm, which is not a farm but only a vehicle, a tool, and a touchstone. By it, all things do I try and they are tried - all things."*

*The floodgates of God's power are opening. Brace yourselves. You won't be able to. Only be forewarned. The floodgates are opening and the flood of blessing, of goodness, of property will*

*sweep you all away in all things – all things. The floodgates are opening concerning business, health, customers and customer relations, relationships on the farm and with others, general wellbeing all around; people coming and warming up to us in all matters, including and especially perhaps spiritual. It is a new day.”*

(This floodgate portion came separate from the rest of the prophecy, and came on me as a flood. I had to call Marilyn at the farm and tell her.) The Lord continues:

*“Your health will be fine and so will ALL else. Sleep in peace, Victor; sleep in peace.*

*There is life in the Scriptures only when I give it, even as I told the students of the Law. The life is in Me. Have not men destroyed themselves and others with the Scriptures? How can that which is life bring forth death?*

*When do the birds come to you to feed? Is it not when the need is great, by virtue of the circumstances that bring them? So I will cause people to come, and you will feed them; the weather will bring them in season and they will have nowhere else to go.”*

#### **Particle - Some Interesting Numbers to Ponder**

The Bible speaks of 1000 years as a day and a day as 1000 years (2 Peter 3:8). Calculating that we have 4000 years before Christ and 2000 after, the year 2000 AD on the Gentile calendar makes a total of 6000 years, or six days. It is therefore said that we’re entering the millennial Sabbath (seventh) day.

The year 2000 of the common Gentile calendar coincides with the year 5760 on the Hebrew calendar. This brings up a new set of interesting figures when one considers that the Jewish calendar has only 12 months of 30 days each, making up 360 days per year.

If six days is 5760 years, then one day is 960 years. With 24 hours in a day, **one hour equals 40 years** (960 divided by 24), a significant number in Scripture, called a “generation” by some.

John the Revelator prophesies concerning Mystery Babylon the Great:

**“And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication and lived in luxury with her will weep for her, and will wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning; standing afar off for fear of her torment, saying, ‘Woe! Woe to the great city, Babylon, that strong city! For in one hour your judgment came’” (Revelation 18:9-10 MKJV).**

**“For in one hour such great riches were desolated. And every ship-pilot, and all the company on the ships, and sailors, and as many as work the sea, stood afar off” (Revelation 18:17 MKJV).**

**“And they threw dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe! Woe to the great city, by which all who had ships in the sea were rich out of her costliness! For in one hour she was ruined’” (Revelation 18:19 MKJV).**

Using Peter's figurative language, one hour is **forty years**, also known as a generation. Is John saying Babylon will fall within a generation? It sounds reasonable that a great entity such as Mystery could fall in 40 years, despite the fact that she has been in power for thousands of years.

One might say Israel was in the wilderness for one hour according to God's perspective, Moses' life was divided into three hours (3 sections of 40 years for a total of 120 years) and Jesus was in the wilderness for 10 seconds (40 days).

Now if one hour represents 40 years, then one minute is 40 divided by 60 (the minutes in an hour); 8 months, or  $2/3^{\text{rd}}$  or .666 of a year, a number similar to that of the beast and of a man, as mentioned:

**"Here is the wisdom. Let him having reason count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. And its number is six hundred and sixty-six" (Revelation 13:18 MKJV).**

Eight months or 240 (two thirds of a Hebrew year of 360 days) is as one minute to God.

Here are a few more numbers and significations to ponder...

There are 24 elders:

**"And around the throne I saw twenty four thrones. And on the thrones I saw twenty four elders sitting, clothed in white clothing. And they had crowns of gold on their heads" (Revelation 4:4 MKJV).**

Speaking of six Hebrew days, there are four elders for each of the six days for a total of 24, one elder for every six hours or six generations or 240 years of our history in Hebrew calendar computation.

There are 144 hours in six days. The Lord has 144,000 called, chosen, and faithful to serve Him:

**"And I looked, and lo, the Lamb stood on Mount Zion. And with Him were a hundred and forty four thousands, having His Father's Name written in their foreheads" (Revelation 14:1 MKJV).**

Therefore, He has called and chosen 1,000 in each hour or generation of 40 years, or 24,000 per day of 960 years, as reckoned on the Hebrew calendar.

Is it a coincidence that 2000 coincides with 5760? Is the Lord not over all things? Just some thoughts.

### **Particle - Jonathan Jitters**

Jonathan sometimes spoke in terms of violence and killing; he loved guns and knives and movies packed with battle action. Why? Was it because we exposed him to some TV violence when he was young?

I also saw him as hard and selfish at times. I longed to have a relationship with him, but he didn't seem so inclined at all. Was it because of the warfare between his mother and me?

I'm thankful to report that as this Auto Part 6 is prepared for posting, Jonathan has developed into a preciously decent human being with respect and earnest consideration for all. He empathizes, sympathizes, and does what he can to help others in need, especially those disadvantaged in some way not of their doing. He demonstrates great concern for Marilyn and is ever playful with me.

More rewarding to me is that he seeks my advice on important and spiritual matters. I'm so thankful for him. God has blessed us in many ways with Jonathan, despite my overly affectionate or idolatrous tendencies with him.

### **Particle - Seed of Stupidity Sown**

I've spent my lifetime calling people "stupid" to this day and now I realized that I'm the stupid one, unable to think through even simple matters. It's like I'd been paralyzed, in a perpetual stupor, quite incapable of many things most others are able to think or do with ease.

### **Particle - An Important Revelation**

On January 14, 1998, the Lord gave me an important revelation for comfort concerning Paul and me: God does not demote His chosen sons. With Him, it is all or nothing. His gifts and calling are without repentance (Romans 11:29). A calling remains in spite of the person's faults or weaknesses, or even offenses.

For example, David, who committed adultery and murder, was repentant and forgiven. David wasn't even removed as king of Israel for his grievous sins.

On the other hand, King Saul committed a sin that seemed much less of an offense. Under pressure, in the face of hordes of Philistines, his army deserting him, Saul took it upon himself to offer a sacrifice to God. Samuel, God's anointed prophet was late to make the sacrifice at the appointed time before the battle began. For Saul's act, he wasn't just demoted; he was dethroned.

So what is the difference? Why was Saul destroyed and David restored? It's because David was called, chosen, and sealed in destiny, not because of any virtue of his own, but because God willed it to be so. Saul was also called, chosen, and destined, but to be a vessel of dishonor, not of honor.

In 1984, the Lord promised me that Paul would make his calling good, that He had given him to me, even as He gave Aaron to Moses. God had not demoted Paul or me. Either my calling remained or I was altogether cast out; so with Paul.

### **Particle - Messenger from Satan**

Frequently, I've been attacked by thoughts and feelings in the night and early morning hours before awaking. I'm reminded that a messenger from Satan has constantly troubled me. Doubtless, this is the explanation for much of my troubling. I've been "buffeted" to be humbled. I also well know I would be an even more troublesome jerk to live with, "exalted above measure," if not troubled constantly with these thoughts and with weight concerns.

These two things have served to abase me - with great necessity. Does God need these tools? Could He not just make me as He thinks I should be? Did He need to send a messenger from Satan to humble the apostle Paul? Could He not have made Paul humble without a troubling devil?

## **Particle - Kerri Declares Me in Error**

Kerri called that morning from Great Falls, declaring she knew their marriage was of God and therefore I was wrong. However, when they were getting their marriage license, she said, "We're going through the legal motions, but we consider our real marriage there in Canada when you bless it." The blessing never came, as much as I was willing to give it. If she were honest and consistent, she'd have to admit they'd never been married. When I told her this, she had nothing to say.

Paul comments: "Kerri misspoke there. I never said I didn't consider our marriage real until there was a blessing from you, so 'we' isn't applicable in that statement. I had hoped for a blessing, but didn't presume upon God for one."

## **Particle - My Embarrassing and Unbelievable Unbelief**

I wrote in my journal: "I'm thinking again of how Marilyn has been right on many things, and that she therefore is likely right on my physical death and consequent events thereafter, like marrying Sean. She said yesterday that when I accept or rather believe I'm dying, revelation flows, God speaks, and all is well, even exciting.

That certainly seems to have been true, but how do I deal with believing her saying I'm going to die, while the Lord says I'm not going to die? Do I believe her? He asked me if I will believe Him. Things don't make sense.

I've had penciling in my stool for the past two to three weeks and this morning, blood. Lord, have I not asked You about my health? Have not the prophecies indicated and have You not told me I'd be fine, that I didn't have cancer? If You were taking care of my concerns, would that not include my physical health? Or am I condemned?

Marilyn asked about King Saul prophesying after God replaced His Spirit of anointing with an evil spirit on him. Was she wondering about me? I've no doubt she has viewed me as Saul and Sean as David at times, and also me as Nabal and Sean as David. These two opposed David, who received Nabal's wife after Nabal died, and Saul's throne after Saul died.

My condition of body seems to give strong indication of an impending horrible death. I have preached healing and miracles, and spoken of a lack thereof as caused by unbelief and sin. Here I am.

The words of James 5:1-6 haunt me. I see the Korg piano and gadgets we bought - thousands of dollars, unused, while Archie and his family and Lois and her boys went without even basic necessities like socks for the kids. I was so, so hard on them and selfish. It's horrible - not that I was aware of their needs, especially when Archie insisted on his great offerings.

Indeed, the coming of the Lord (judgment) draws near and is here. I sit alone, stripped of possessions, companionship, wife, young son, health, and life itself. What purpose is there left for me to live? Marilyn is gone and she is right.

Lord, I have spoken against all, and I have suspected, spoken, and prophesied against Sean. If I have been wrong or evil, and if he is Your chosen servant, will You tell me and grant me repentance and forgiveness? Or will I die as Nabal, the fool, and as Saul, the demon-troubled king?

I've suspected and spoken of Marilyn in terms of hearing false things and of adultery. If she has spoken by You, then I've despised prophecy, condemned Your spokesperson, and therefore done it to You. Nobody does such and lives or deserves to live, especially if he has formerly been given so much, as I have."

### Particle - Joyce Meyer

Whether messengers or ministers truly serve the Lord or not, they do speak some true things. I have often experienced this with many different persons. Again I tuned in to The Miracle Channel and Joyce Meyer was speaking on her program, *Life in the Word*. Though she seemed light, joked, and entertained about the subject matter, I couldn't deny the truth of what she was saying.

She spoke of ceasing to try to change people and circumstances, to start doing God's will rather than getting Him to do yours, to get your nose out of other people's business, to quit striving but rather accept one's circumstances. Joyce also spoke of staying focused. We miss doing what is required of us because we allow distractions and side issues to interfere, she said.

I cried and said, "Right on!" This isn't the first time the Lord has used women to speak to me. Besides Marilyn, Lois has often ministered to me. God used [Kathy Wiebe](#) in 1975, the [Richardson group girl](#) in Dauphin in 1977 - head covering and all - and He used [Olga](#) at the Catholic Charismatic meetings in Dauphin in 1977.

I'm tired of trying to control everything. Joyce says, "You want peace? Stop sticking your nose where it doesn't belong! God is running things - let Him do it; stop fighting." (Thomas Kempis says the same thing in *Of the Imitation of Christ*, Book 3, chapters 24 and 25).

## END OF PART VI

COMING NEXT: [PART VII – SURPRISE VISITORS TO DAY 888](#)